Libro de la Vida Verdadera

(The Book of True Life)

Book VII

Teachings 175-207

Teaching 175

- 1. The light of my spirit has come to reveal to you all the gifts that exist in your being, everything that from your origin you have carried with you without feeling it. I have made you know that it is time for you to truly know yourselves, to find yourselves and to know what your inheritance is, so that you may be great in spirit.
- 2. From time to time I have made revelations to you; first it was the law, later my doctrine and finally the full knowledge of your spiritual mission.
- 3. You say that I have been with men three times, but the truth is that I have always been with you; I am that Father who in the First Time revealed his law of justice to humanity, who in the Second made his Word incarnate in Jesus, his Son, and who now manifests himself spiritually to the world, and with this I have given you a divine parable through the ages, the meaning of which tells you about your spiritual evolution and lets you know that the one who has spoken to you through the ages has been one God, one Spirit and one Father.
- 4. Do you ask me what I intend by manifesting myself spiritually to the humanity of this time? I answer you, what I am looking for is your awakening to the light, your spirituality and your unification, since in all times you have been divided, because while some have sought the treasures of the spirit, others have consecrated themselves to love the riches of the world. Spiritualism and materialism in constant conflict, spiritualists and materialists who have never been able to understand each other.
- 5. Remember that Israel, while waiting for the Messiah, when he had him in front of their eyes, was divided into believers and deniers of my truth. The explanation is simple: those who were waiting for me with the spirit believed and those who were waiting for me with the senses of matter denied me.
- 6. Again these two forces will have to face each other, until the truth emerges from that struggle. The struggle will be bitter because as time passes, men love the earthly more, by virtue of the fact that their science and their discoveries make them feel in a kingdom of their own, in a world created by them.
- 7. The men of today have extended their dominions, they rule and cross the whole earth; there are no longer continents, lands, or seas ignored; they have traced roads by land, by sea, by air, and not conforming to what on their planet they possess as an inheritance, they probe and scrutinize the firmament in search of greater dominions.
- 8. I bless in my children the longing to know and I am infinitely pleased with their ambition to be wise, great and strong; but what my justice does not approve of, is the

vanity in which they often finalize their ambitions or the selfish purpose that they sometimes pursue.

- 9. I do not come to prevent men from increasing their knowledge, nor do I come to hide from them the light of science. When I placed the human seed on the earth and commanded it to grow and multiply, I also told it to rule the earth, that is, that man should be, among all the creatures that were to surround him, the conscious being, connoisseur of human laws and divine justice and cultivator of virtues, around which all beings and elements revolved harmoniously.
- 10. How far from harmony has man lived since he began his transit on earth! This is evidenced by his incessant stumbles, the inexhaustible cup of sufferings that he has suffered, his lack of peace.
- 11. I am giving you the new lesson, which will be for all men. Not everyone has prayed waiting for my arrival, but the pain has kept them alert and has prepared them to receive me. Humanity already has the experience that the people of Israel left it from the Second Time, so that no one tries to challenge divine justice. Do you not know that the poor in spirit, who longed for the coming of the Lord to receive from Him the light of hope and knowledge, were given the gifts of prophecy, divine knowledge and spiritual power? If you ask me about the whereabouts of those spirits, I will tell you that they are inhabiting dwellings where everything that exists of great on this planet, is before them as simple dust of the earth. But if you ask me what happened to those who accepted nothing from my kingdom because my word and my promises seemed poor to them, I will tell you that they are those who incarnate and will reincarnate until the complete evolution of their spirit, because they asked for gold, power and in justice and for their spiritual restitution, the world was granted to them with its petty riches and its false power. They have been touched by divine justice, but never rejected from the way of salvation that leads to the kingdom of truth; therefore, now that I am sending you the light of my Spirit in abundance, I will eagerly seek them to make them understand that the time of trial assigned to them is already enough, making them understand that this is the Third Time, precisely the one in which the times, of which I spoke in referring to the judgment of the Jewish people, will be consummated.
- 12. You all have an appointment with Me and you will have to get together to listen to me, because you will all have to hear me.
- 13. Everything will be placed in the balance of my righteousness, where all the works that are without judgment will be weighed. My presence and my power will make themselves felt as they had never manifested, because after the chaos, everything will tend to return to its course.

- 14. Pray and watch continually so that you will not be surprised, O people; but truly I tell you, if you watch and pray for the world, there will be an invisible mantle that will protect you, because you knew how to love your brothers and feel their pain as your own!
- 15. I repeat to you that I am going to make my presence, my power and my justice felt. If I have allowed man in his wickedness to desecrate all that is sacred in life, I will put a limit to his wickedness; if I have let him walk the path of his free will, I will prove to him that everything in him has a meaning here; if I have let him fulfill his ambitions of power and greatness in the world, I will stop him on the way, to make him look at his work through his conscience, so that he can answer my questions.
- 16. I have allowed pain, destruction and death to be felt in your life, so that those bitter fruits may make you understand the kind of tree you cultivated; but I will also make the pain disappear and let the spirit rest and meditate, because from it the hymn of love to its Creator will have to arise. It is said, and it is also written, that that day will come, when men will have clothed their spirit with the white garment of the resurrection, when they will love one another.
- 17. Everyone will be saved, everyone will be forgiven, everyone will be comforted. Where is death, where is eternal damnation and endless hell?
- 18. I did not create death or hell, because when my Spirit conceived the idea of creation, I felt only love and only life sprang from my womb; if death and hell existed, then they would have to be human works, however small; and you already know that nothing human is eternal.
- 19. Truly I tell you, in the moments in which my word is heard through the speaker, not only the spirit of this people trembles, but all those beings who in the spiritual valley also need the divine light.
- 20. The sound of the human word does not reach them, but the essence and inspiration of my messages does, because my voice is universal and its echo reaches all the worlds and dwellings where a child of God dwells.
- 21. I send a ray of my light to every world; I have sent this light to you in the form of a human word, to other mansions it comes through inspiration.
- 22. In the light of that divine ray, all the spirits will unite, making it a stopover that will lead them to the spiritual kingdom promised to all of you who are a spiritual particle of my Divinity.
- 23. Imagine the joy of all those beings who on earth had material ties with you and who today inhabit the afterlife of your world, when they know that the voice they hear, they

also hear on earth. They have not turned away from you, they do not forget you, nor do they cease to pray for those who stayed a few moments longer in the earthly valley. His caress and his blessings are continually upon you.

- 24. There dwell those who were your parents, children, brothers, husbands, friends or benefactors, those who in spirit are simply your brothers, but their love for you is the same or even greater, as well as their power to help and protect you.
- 25. Pray for them, people, do not go, stop loving them and remember them, because your memory and your prayers are a sweet consolation in their struggle. Never imagine them troubled or dwelling in darkness, because it would be as much as if you felt qualified to pronounce a judgment and a sentence on them; and if here on earth humans are usually so imperfect and unjust to judge the causes of their fellow beings, what will it be when it comes to judgments on some spirit?
- 26. I tell you again that it is up to you only to help them with your prayer and with your good works in the world.
- 27. Do not feel the need for them to manifest in some material form in your life, either by taking a brain or in some other way, because you would deny spirituality, which, I have taught you. Neither do you have a certain day of the year to invoke them, no; meditate on the fact that the spiritual lives outside of material time and therefore, every moment can be propitious to approach them through spiritual prayer.
- 28. How many of those beings whom you have often imagined suffering troubles, are precisely those who have struggled to bring you closer to this path of light that they could not find when they were on earth. So do not weep for them, much less mourn because they left for the spiritual valley; they have not died, they simply advanced a few moments to the moment when you will have to leave; this was arranged by Me, so that they would prepare the way for you.
- 29. People: Do you think it is necessary that I tell you that you have nothing to do in the cemeteries and that the tears that you shed on the graves are the tears of ignorance, materiality and fanaticism?
- 30. The spirit of whom you weep lives and you persist in giving him up for dead in that body that disappeared under the earth. You give them up for lost, while they, full of love, are waiting for you to bear witness to the truth and to life. You think they are distant or insensitive and deaf to your struggles and hardships and you do not know how many stones they are removing from your path and how many risks they are freeing you from.
- 31. Ignorance forces you to be ungrateful and even cruel to yourself and to others, although I must tell you: Who can be ignorant after having listened to one of my lectures?

- 32. My word is the ray of light that will envelop you all so that you will be melted in the fire of my love; if, after hearing it, you believe it and put it into practice, you will be united from that moment to all those who love me, believe me and glorify me.
- 33. I have told you in my teachings that life is the via dolorosa (sorrowful path) of the spirit and the end of his existence on earth is his calvary, so that you may try to imitate me, putting my examples into practice.
- 34. Blessed are the spirits who know how to reach the top with faith and virtue, because at the moment of detaching themselves from matter, they experience the caress of the Father as a reward for their strength and their love. Those are the ones who penetrate without stumbling into eternity.
- 35. My word at this time will help men to understand the meaning of my law and my doctrine. The fulfillment that humanity gives to them will provide happiness, happiness of the heart and peace of the spirit, because the perfect happiness will only be found by the spirit in the dwelling to which he belongs. How many opportunities do you have to be good and useful to your fellow human beings! Every home is a conducive field to sow my seed; every city and every town is like a land thirsting for charity and love and I come to make you sowers so that you will fill the world with love and comfort and sow it with peace.
- 36. Works, words, prayers, are the means that you must and will be able to use to fulfill the mission of serving and loving your brothers and sisters.
- 37. I have taught you the perfect prayer, the one that is the true language of the spirit, the one that puts man in direct communication with me.
- 38. I have given you the gift of the word, which is an expression of the light that is in the spirit and of the love that treasures the heart.
- 39. People who listen to me: Do not say that I am asking too much of you, when I know better than yourselves what you are capable of. Today you feel weak, clumsy, powerless and unworthy, because you examine your interior and discover many weaknesses, many needs that do not let you feel the pain of others, but first I am going to heal you, to make you feel my peace, to strengthen your heart, to clear your path, and then you will not feel timidity or have doubts, nor will you feel incapable.
- 40. That is why I have left you for a while listening to me, strengthening you little by little in my word, without yet sending you to the regions to fulfill your mission; but when your spirit is saturated with my essence, it will not wait for trials or signs to get up, because it will know how to receive by inspiration whatever it should do.

- 41. Pray, people and while you pray, I will pour out my peace on all the peoples of the earth, I will bless Your homes and illuminate Your paths.
- 42. I will give you a proof that what I have promised you is true. What proof will that be? The one that you see realized in your life something that you have been waiting for for a long time, something that for some it is impossible to obtain. To some the things offered by Me will come quickly; to others I will make them wait; but truly I tell you, there will not be one who will not receive my proof of love. When that grace comes to each of you, you will remember my word and your faith will increase.
- 43. Do not despair, do not shed your tears, know how to wait for that hour by practicing my teaching, praying and watching.
- 44. Do you see how in these moments when you lift up your spirit, you forget your sorrows and are filled with my peace? Seek to be always before Me, practice my doctrine and you will see my peace and my light prevail over your vicissitudes and labors.
- 45. Understand that your sorrows are not useless, that you have the mission of tempering yourselves spiritually and bodily so that you can be part of the number of my sowers.
- 46. Those who are going to bring comfort to men, those who are going to lift up those who have fallen, those who are going to give strength to the weak, have to be illuminated by the light of experience and have to be strengthened in the struggle and in trials. Let them not be intimidated by any picture of pain, let them not tremble at the misfortune of a fellow man, let them not flee from pain when the hands of their brothers reach out to them in demand of charity.
- 47. There, among those who have hardened in vice and pain, you will see many rise to the light, seeking regeneration and spirituality; but in order for that inspiration to reach them, you have to deposit in their hearts a true test of fraternity, an action that is the ray of light that illuminates the darkness of that being.
- 48. Understand then, that the pain that has accompanied you in many ways, has been the chisel that inwardly has been modeling your spirit for the performance of a delicate mission.
- 49. The lesson that I have come to give you in this Third Time is a new testament that will remain united to those of past times, because all three form a single revelation.
- 50. My light will illuminate the understanding of men destined to unite in a single book all my teachings.
- 51. My spiritual servants will guide the hand of my chosen ones so that there is no stain in that book.

- 52. The differences that have existed between this people, their arguments and their disunity, will disappear when you deepen the analysis of that book and come to understand the truth of my work.
- 53. Today you do not yet realize the consequences that your disunity will cause you, but in truth I tell you that tomorrow you are going to cry because of it. How many times have I asked you for the unification of thoughts, of practices, of spirits; so many times have you ignored my divine advice!
- 54. I have inspired you to form a people, giving you the name of the new Israel; I have given you various missions and positions, so that in your journey and in your struggles you have all the necessary elements, as happened in Israel in the First Time, when he crossed the desert in pursuit of the "promised land" but you have not tried to understand my commands until now, nor have you wanted to observe the example of union that that people left written, an indelible example because it was their harmony and their union that made him overcome the vicissitudes that he encountered on his way.
- 55. A new "land of promise" awaits you, but you are still far from it. You are already crossing the vast desert, you left Pharaoh's slavery behind and you have already received the law; however, you have not completely abandoned idolatry and without realizing it you worship the "golden calf".
- 56. Trials, obstacles and persecutions will have to come to you in order for you to wake up from your sleep. Then will you be willing to fulfill my commands and will you be zealous to watch over the work that I have revealed to you, as at that time the Israelites built the tabernacle and the ark to keep the law, because the trials had awakened them to the light.
- 57. Now your spirit will be your tabernacle and your conscience your ark. There will be my law illuminating the path of the Lord's people.
- 58. There has not emerged in this time a man who, imitating Moses, walks before this people, encouraging their faith with wonders, but with a little preparation you could feel the spiritual presence of Elijah, who is the one who guides, encourages and inspires you on this journey.
- 59. The crowds that listen to me are crying. Only I know the reason for their complaints, only I know all the obstacles and difficulties that they have encountered in their path and that are stopping them.
- 60. Persevere, multitudes, be faithful to me and you will see the obstacles thrown down. Pray and work with ever greater truth, purity and perfection, so that in the performance of your mission you may find the consolation and the strength necessary to cope with the

vicissitudes of life. If this is how you walk, when you least think, you will look at the path cleared and the stumbles disappeared.

- 61. You are my fields where wheat and tares grow together for now. It is not yet the time to reap; but when it comes, the works of each one of you will be judged; then I will leave the good disciples on earth and raise up from this world those who have not borne fruits of unification and spirituality.
- 62. Watch and keep my word in mind; do not, because you have received very great offices and missions from Me, entrust yourselves, believing that my justice can never reach you. Remember David and Solomon, who, having been great before his people, fell asleep in their greatness, broke the law and saw my divine justice, inexorable and wise, coming upon them, when they believed that because they were so loved by the Father, they would never be touched by Him.
- 63. Think, O people, of the new generations. Think of your children as the patriarchs did, who prepared their peoples so that they would know how to receive the arrival of the Messiah.
- 64. Pray for those who come, prepare the way for them with charity and love, understand that they will have to fulfill even higher missions than yours and that it will be good for them to find a trace of spirituality through which to walk.
- 65. What will that print be? That of your life, that of your deeds.
- 66. Every spirit owes a great debt to his Father. My love for you and my righteousness have offered you on earth this new opportunity to justify yourselves before Me, to restore spiritually and to purify yourselves so that you can move on to the next abode.
- 67. O blessed Third Time, you are the bearer of all that the world needs to be saved from its slavery! Blessed are those who take advantage of your light because they will be saved!.
- 68. Throughout your spiritual journey I have guided you, tested you and prepared you for the revelation of this time. It will not be men who organize the new people of Israel; it will be I who form them, purify them, elevate them and send them out into the world to fulfill their mission. While this town is growing and getting ready. I am cleaning the roads, opening the doors and knocking down the obstacles for him to pass. This is what I did to Israel when I brought him out of Egypt and carried him across the sea and through the desert.
- 69. This people brings the mission of spiritually awakening humanity; but when it has fulfilled and men realize the time in which they live, you will see arise from their heart a

longing for light and from their spirit an ideal of elevation, which will touch human life to its roots and transform the world.

- 70. Conscience will be heard and obeyed; the calls of the spirit will be understood; spiritual yearnings will be taken into account and respected and everywhere the fervent desire to know God, to feel Him, to get closer to Him, to sow His truth will shine.
- 71. These prophecies will have to be fulfilled among men, when hunger and spiritual thirst have brought them to the limits of their resistance, when, their pride being crushed, they confess before their Lord; when they descend from their thrones, from their tribunes and from their temples, from where they have tried to ignore me, from where they have judged and denied me and repent of their mistakes, they turn their eyes to Me and speak to me like children to a Father who has been waiting for them for centuries and centuries.
- 72. How far man has sunk into his materialism, reaching the point of denying the one who created everything! How could the human mind become so confused? How could your science deny me and desecrate life and nature, as it has done?
- 73. In every work that your science discovers, there is my presence; in every work my law is manifested and my voice is allowed to be heard. How is it that these men do not feel, nor see, nor hear? Is it peradventure a proof of advancement and civilization to deny my existence, my love and my justice? You are then no more advanced than primitive men, who knew how to discover in every element and in every wonder of nature the work of a divine, superior, wise, just and powerful being, to whom they attributed all good in everything that exists and for that reason they worshiped him.
- 74. Through a nascent intelligence, they tried to understand what their bodily senses received; what perfect worship could they offer me? What understanding could they have of the truth? However, their wonder, their faith and their worship were received by Me as the first fruits of a vast field that my Spirit would cultivate through the ages.
- 75. From then until now, how many lessons I have given to humanity! And how many revelations I have made to him! However, when this humanity should have already reached the summit of understanding and when its cult should be perfect, it is when its selfish, arrogant and inhuman science has risen up to deny me and when the cults that exist live in the lethargy of routine and traditions.
- 76. I gave you the gift of free will and I have respected that blessed freedom granted to my children; but I also placed in your being the divine light of consciousness, so that guided by it you may channel Your gifts; and I tell you that in the struggle of spirit and matter, the spirit has suffered a defeat, a painful fall, which little by little has been moving it further and further away from the source of truth.

77. But his defeat is not final, it is temporary, because he will rise from the bottom of the abyss when he can no longer bear his hunger, his thirst, his nakedness and his darkness. But pain will be his salvation, and hearing the voice of his conscience he will rise up strong and luminous, fervent and inspired, taking his gifts again, but no longer with that freedom to apply them to good or evil, but consecrating them only to the fulfillment of the divine laws, which is the best worship you can offer to your Father who loves you so much.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 176

- 1. Be strong in the face of the temptations of the world and matter. When you are faced with the pains of a trial, remember my lessons of the Second Half and follow my example.
- 2. Do you ask me how it was possible for Jesus to be touched by the temptations of the world? To which I answer you, that it was not base temptations that touched the heart of your Master.
- 3. The body that I had in the world was human and sensitive, it was the instrument that my Spirit used to deliver my lessons to humanity. He knew the test that awaited him because my Spirit revealed it to him and that matter suffered for the pain that awaited him.
- 4. I wanted that body to give you those signs of humanity so that you would be convinced that my pain was real and my sacrifice as a man, true.
- 5. Had it not been so, my sacrifice would have had no merit before men. That is why three times Jesus invoked the strength of my Spirit, who was the one who encouraged him, to overcome in the hard trial. The first time was in the desert, the second in the garden of olives, the third on the cross.
- 6. It was necessary to make me a man and give you my body and blood so that the pain that humanity instilled in him would make a dent in that body. If I had come in the Spirit, what sacrifice would I have made for you? What would I have given up and what pain could you have made me feel?
- 7. The Divine Spirit is immortal, pain does not reach Him, but the flesh is sensitive to pain, it is limited in its powers, it is mortal by nature; that is why I chose this means to manifest myself to the world and offer it my true sacrifice, to teach you the way of your salvation.
- 8. While you are sinners, keep me present in that passion and remember that blood, so that, repenting of your faults, you may purify yourselves and try to imitate me in that example of infinite love that I gave you.
- 9. While you are men, remember me on that cross, forgiving, blessing and healing my tormentors, so that you, along your heavy path, also bless those who offend you and do all the good possible to those who had caused you some evil. Whoever works in this way will be my disciple and truly I tell you, his pain will always be brief, because I will make him feel my strength in the moments of his trial.

- 10. Very few are those who long to teach their brothers by the examples of the Master. The same among this people as in most religions, teaching is given with words that lack strength, because they lack to be confirmed with works and examples of love.
- 11. Now you have the opportunity to listen to the explanation of my doctrine, which will polish your heart until it is ready to carry out the mission that I have entrusted to your spirit.
- 12. Do not be afraid to follow in my footsteps because I will demand of no one that he equals me in my sacrifice: I must also tell you that only that body hastened the chalice that my Spirit offered him; another man would not have hurried him, because my body took life in virtue and was strengthened in the purity of the One who offered her womb to conceive him: Mary.
- 13. Meditate, people and take advantage of this blessed silence in which you penetrate when listening to my teachings. Truly I tell you, in these moments of recollection and spirituality, my seed will germinate in your heart.
- 14. You achieve on this day the union and peace within your heart, to present yourselves before Me as a single conscious being of the act that you are going to witness when you hear my word through a spokesman. And I receive your spirit. Everything that you offer me clean and simple in your prayer and in your practices, I take as the just tribute of the children to their Heavenly Father.
- 15. The most fervent request that you make is that there be peace in this world, that the patriarchal life of other times return to men and I tell you that this peace will return when you, my new disciples, have laid the foundations of a new world, for which I am preparing you.
- 16. When you see in each one a brother, when you make the difference between one and the other disappear and love me in them, you will be looking at the dawn of a new time. And life will be joyful for man and I will be recognized and loved as a Father.
- 17. My word of this time is the same that I gave you in Jesus. It is the same crystalline current that bathed your spirit when you followed me through the lands of Palestine. Its essence is known to you, its flavor you will never be able to confuse, because its divine seal was imprinted on your spirit. And now, that I have come down to communicate through these men and women and you hear the word that gushes from their lips, you recognize that it can only come from Me and you ask me why I did not choose another way to bring my message of this time to humanity.
- 18. You tell me that there are no men of acrisolate virtue among you, capable of serving me. There is no Moses, nor the prophets of the first Time, neither is there Peter or John,

but truly I tell you, I have sent virtuous spirits in all times and among them are these who have served me with humility; love them and help them, because their charge is very great. I have kept his mind and heart as a clean source, and many times pain has been the best means to purify them. His life is similar to that of my messengers of other times. I bless you. Blessed are those who have followed me in this way and have felt the full importance of the office that I have given them!

- 19. I invite you to enter my kingdom, O beloved people. This is how I am calling all the nations of the earth without distinction, but I know that not everyone will listen to me. Humanity has turned off its lamp and is walking in darkness, but where there is only confusion, an enlightened one of mine will arise who will make light around him, a spiritual guardian who watches and waits for my signal to give the warning voice that awakens and moves his brothers. Let the love of these messengers be a fruitful seed in your heart; do not ignore them if they appear before you with material poverty; listen to them because they are coming in my name to give you a power that you do not know now. They will teach you the perfect prayer, they will free you from the bonds of materialism with which you are tied, to give you spiritual freedom and you can rise to Me.
- 20. You who hear me eagerly await the fulfillment of all my words. You long to see humanity become my disciple, you ask me to be one of those whom I sent on difficult missions to other lands and in truth I tell you that you must prepare first, because the struggle that awaits you will be great. But not all the messengers of whom I speak to you are among you, nor will all of them have heard my word through spokespersons; many of them will speak intuitively, because I have prepared them spiritually, I have distributed them wisely, to make my light reach all your brothers.
- 21. How can you believe that while I have descended to you, I could neglect other nations, if you are all my children? Do you think that someone is far away or outside of Me, if my Spirit is universal and includes everything created? Everything lives and feeds on Me. That is why my universal ray has descended on the whole orb and the spirit has received my influence in this and in other worlds, because I have come to save all my creatures.
- 22. I do not want you to waste this time, to pass through the world without leaving a trace of your passage, but to be true cultivators of the seed that I entrust to you and that when you leave this world, you continue working until your sowing flourishes in the spirit of your brothers.
- 23. I do not come to bind you to my commands, I only inspire you, because I will not receive any fulfillment other than that which has been born of your conscious and

prepared spirit. Be free within my laws, but make obedience a habit. Fulfill the two laws that govern man, which in essence form one, because both come from Me.

- 24. Pray for all beings, long for the harmony and understanding of all towards Me and that your prayer rises like a song, like a fervent hymn that lifts the spirits and points out to them the path by which they will reach the end of their destiny.
- 25. My doctrine develops man in all his phases, sensitizes and ennobles the heart, awakens and deepens the mind and perfects and elevates the spirit.
- 26. Make of my doctrine a deep study that will allow you to understand the right way to practice my teachings, so that your development is harmonious; that you not only give development to the mind without worrying about the ideals of the spirit that you should encourage.
- 27. All the powers of your being, can find in my word the luminous path where they can grow and perfect themselves to infinity.
- 28. I have given you enough time to assimilate and understand my teachings; it has been so much so that many of you who arrived children, are now young, as well as others who arrived young, are now elderly. Some have been born on this path and are part of the number of my farmers and others have breathed their last breath taking their place among my chosen ones.
- 29. I have given this people enough time for a firm and true faith to be born in them and for them to come to have a deep knowledge of my work in their spirit. My word prepares you for when you stop listening to this voice and you have to concentrate in the bottom of your heart to feel my presence and receive my inspiration.
- 30. My lesson is written on your conscience; there is the ark that best keeps my law, so that when the times pass and these hours of spiritual recreation that you had with your Teacher are distant, the essence of my word vibrates full of life in your spirit, pulsating with love and wisdom.
- 31. In all my lessons you will find that at every step I tell you to achieve spirituality, because it will be what makes you stand out on earth. Without spirituality you will not give your brothers the testimony that you should give them.
- 32. Do not be afraid of the day when I will cause my word to cease among you; my work will not fail, nor will your spirit faint. I have arranged in the spiritual valley some beings who will have to come to earth to incarnate to be guides and prophets of the peoples, beings of light, who will teach you to take a step forward in the path traced by my word.

- 33. Today I want to tell you that just as here you need the beings of light to come from the spiritual valley to help you on the journey, there are also spiritual abodes that are needing some of you to reach them with the message of my teaching. You do not know who of those who are listening to me at this moment, will have to leave soon in fulfillment of a spiritual mission. That is the reason why many hearts have been being purified for a long time and why, with each passing day, they feel their spirit more illuminated by the light of my doctrine.
- 34. I want you to be unified with my spiritual hosts so that with your love for all your brothers and sisters, you may work for the salvation of all beings who walk outside the path of life and truth.
- 35. Keep this word in your spirit, which can serve as a preparation for you at the supreme moment of leaving this existence to be spiritually liberated.
- 36. Understand how beautiful a time of revelations this has been, beloved people! A time of light that uplifts the spirits! Blessed are those who prepare, for they receive my light in fullness.
- 37. But think that they are only the beginnings of an age, that all that this time reserves for men has not been revealed to you, and all that you have received has not been understood by you.
- 38. Days, years and centuries will pass, in which this humanity will witness wonderful lights and spiritual revelations never known by its spirit.
- 39. Those times are already approaching and that is why you must prepare the way for those who will come to take your places; you must bless the path with your good deeds; then you will have begun the construction of the true temple, which others will take care of continuing and later others will come to conclude.
- 40. I have watched you struggle with your matter to subdue its reluctance; you have had to sustain great battles with your heart to impose obedience and submission on it. Her nature rebels against the dictates of conscience, but if you persevere in prayer, if you watch, you will make her the best collaborator in spiritual fulfillment. That struggle is part of your restitution at this time.
- 41. All your attributes have been in you from the moment you were created; intelligence, sensitivity, reason have enlightened your spirit so that you could fight the final battle. When you have overcome evil and your spirit is the pilot that guides matter, you will be in a position to go in search of your brothers, carrying a clear example of how to achieve the evolution of the spirit; without showing off strength and mastery, you will show your works and they will reveal obedience and compliance to my law.

- 42. When you no longer hear my word through the spokespersons and your spirit feels anxious to practice what I have taught you at this time, each of my disciples should take the group that is indicated to him, as to his own family, to teach and guide him. Always use charity, correct with love and wisdom, make you feel an atmosphere of peace like the one you have formed today and my Spirit will be present to inspire and bless everyone.
- 43. Do not ask anyone where he comes from or why he is looking for me; Elijah will lead them and their time will have come. From today I prepare those who are to arrive and I call blessed those who believe in this word that I have given you by the human understanding.
- 44. I am teaching you so that you may be the good taste of the earth, so that you may go to sweeten the lives of men with the good news that the Master has taken them in this time of sorrows and has left his word as an inheritance so that all may be sustained and live eternally.
- 45. I do not entrust to you the complete transformation of this humanity; take my word to your hearts with zeal and it will work wonders among your brothers. How much consolation they will receive in their days of trial if they know how to hear and interpret my teaching, and how you will adore these hours that you lived close to Me, drinking this divine essence, feeling like children to receive from your Father all his tenderness and his love!
- 46. Humanity today is like a fertile field to work in. The land is very extensive and the farmers are scarce. How are you going to present this generation converted to my teaching to me, if you don't work? You have a limited time and there is a lot you have to work on! The hour is propitious! Rebuild the temples that have collapsed inside the hearts! Help to rebuild homes, preach spiritually in your path with thoughts, words and deeds!
- 47. Take care that virtue turns beings, and children become a strong bond between father and mother and young people, a strong foundation of new generations, husband and wife, the image of God and his creation, and all united with the guardian angels who accompany you, form perfect harmony with Me.
- 48. Your requests come to Me, the light that I have poured out illuminates your being. All your works are present and you can judge your merits. The pains that you are experiencing now will pass and peace will shine in the universe.
- 49. Pray for the nations that are at war, share your bread and your clothes with those who have fallen into disgrace. Open your barns and feed them. Show your fraternity in this hour of anguish for the world. Practice charity with the sick, prepare the spirit that is to



depart to the afterlife, raise the faith of the sad, bring peace to all your brothers. Ask and I will do wonders among mankind.

- 50. Your world is full of slaves, that is the cause that in every man there is a deep longing for freedom; but you should not blame this on the laws of the spirit, nor on human ones, but on yourselves, because the true law, whether divine or human, should lead, guide, teach and protect, but never chain.
- 51. Understand that you are not spiritually free, because far from the divine essence, from the law of love for your God above all created things, and from loving one another as brothers in the Creator, you have become slaves to religious fanaticism, idolatry and superstition.
- 52. Neither are you free within human laws, because these, which should impart justice among humanity, have been contaminated by the selfishness of peoples, by injustice and by lies.
- 53. Those who govern and those who are in charge of leading the spirits, are also children of my Divinity; the laws that one and the other apply must be sisters and, nevertheless, how distant they walk and live from each other.
- 54. When will humanity be able to "give to God what is God's and to Caesar, what is Caesar's?"
- 55. While some are determined to comply only with the norms of the world, ignoring all divine law, others seek the elevation of the spirit through the paths marked by the various religions, despite carrying rebellion in their hearts, avoiding submitting to the laws of the earth.
- 56. Truly I tell you, neither one nor the other is doing their duty.
- 57. Do you see the king star that appears in the east every day, how it illuminates and warms everyone equally, without distinction from any creature?
- 58. This is the Father's love for each of his children, and this is how your love and your justice should be, so that in this way my laws on humanity would be applied.
- 59. Do you not contemplate the perfect harmony that exists between the divine and everything that has been created by your Lord? So why can't there be perfect harmony among humans who are children of God?
- 60. Blessed is the one who hears this call and recognizes the era of light in which he lives, because he will be able to continue walking on the path of spiritual evolution.

- 61. You are already in the last years in which you will listen to my word, which has been in your life like a flash of my wisdom.
- 62. This teaching will be recorded in books and she and the disciples who really prepare themselves and carry unshakable faith in their hearts, will be the living testimony that I leave, when the hour of my departure comes, to those who did not listen to me in this Third Time.
- 63. Blessed are those who remain faithful in spite of trials because they will attain wisdom and peace.
- 64. In order for each one to fulfill the mission he has received, you must unite in a single will, set aside laziness from your matter for spiritual teachings, stop concentrating your attention only on what concerns your material life, to think already about your spirit.
- 65. I am eternal life; if you want to attain it, you will only have to fulfill my law.
- 66. May this recollection that you have within my enclosure when listening to my word, you know how to preserve it later, and may it be in your life order, respect, discipline, humility.
- 67. I am illuminating your spirit, your mind and heart, I am channeling your life.
- 68. I want my teaching to take root in your heart so that you cannot forget it, because you do not know how much you will miss it in the times of struggle, nor do you know how long you will have to stay on this earth. Therefore do good through my doctrine, so that when the Father calls you, that call will not surprise you, but will find you working like the good farmer.
- 69. Verily I tell you, this teaching will restore the morality of this world, since it will be a step towards spirituality, because it will awaken hearts to fraternity.
- 70. At this time I am still the misunderstood one, because while the humble, in their ignorance, offer me fanatical cults, those who pass for wise or powerful, say they are enough of themselves.
- 71. How few follow me!
- 72. Beloved people, let my word continue to prepare you.
- 73. I give peace to your heart, peace to your home and freedom to your spirit in the moments in which matter is given over to sleep.
- 74. Keep this grace and take my blessing.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 177

- 1. Humanity, who are represented at this moment by this people who prostrate themselves contrite and fearful in the presence of their Lord: With what will you be able to repay your debt of love and truly please the Spirit of your Father?
- 2. I am going to tell you the way to do it: Fight for your peace and spiritual elevation; in this way you will be able to wash away your guilt and raise your spirit.
- 3. I entrust you with a time, so that within it you may fulfill the longing of your spirit; the new era arises before you, like a glorious day full of promises and revelations. With his light he is saying to you: Fight! And in that word is contained the Father's command. Fight for peace, for regeneration, for the triumph of spirituality.
- 4. I have come to record these words in your consciousness, so that it is she who repeats them to you at every step you take.
- 5. Keep in mind that my love is a city that you have to conquer; there are many obstacles and there are many enemies that you have to overcome; they will present you with a battle to stop you, but in your hands it sports an invincible sword if you know how to wield it, that sword is of love. Fight, fight with her and do not doubt, because at last you will see the city fall surrendered, because your love will have conquered the Father.
- 6. I wanted to create in your bosom a united, fraternal and hospitable family, so that the caravans of travelers seeking peace and charity may enter your home eager to share the love that I have poured out on you. But your preparation has been slow, you have been delayed and the caravans of travelers have stopped in the desert to contemplate that the star that guided their steps stopped their trajectory. That is because I do not want men to find you sleeping, or that if you are awake, they will find you sinning, because then you will not be able to testify to my new coming, but you will have betrayed your Master.
- 7. I am giving you time to repent of your faults and rebuild your life. May the father of a family who has failed in his duties by abandoning his own, go in search of him and rebuild the home again.
- 8. May those who have rolled down the slopes of vice, rise up overcoming the weaknesses of matter, imposing the will and the strength of their spirit until they get to safety. May all those who are servants of this work unite in spirit, love and help one another; then the star that had stopped on the road, thereby parking the great caravans in the desert, will resume its march pointing out to those multitudes the road that leads to the land of peace.

- 9. Those men who came fleeing war, death and destruction, bringing in their hearts the vision of hatred and crime, when penetrating the bosom of a people, where in every home a sanctuary to true love is erected, where in every marriage the light of my law shines, where parents love children and children love and respect their parents, where childhood is led with tenderness and wisdom and where old age is respected, Don't you think that they, seeing so many signs of respect for my law, will confess that in that village there has been a miracle, only attributable to the Father's charity?
- 10. O people, who have hitherto been hard and ungrateful, I have not come to ask you for sacrifices or to make impossible demands; if at times it seems difficult for you to comply with my doctrine, it is due to your lack of love. For the one who loves, there are no obstacles or abysses, nor impossible, because; love is the divine force that animates everything, that moves everything.
- 11. Come to my lands, O multitudes. The countryside is waiting for you to receive the seed from your love and later reward your labors with the sweet fruit that will sprout from its bosom.
- 12. Unite yourselves strongly with the bonds of fraternity, because temptation is lurking for my people, war is looking for a door, where the guardian sleeps, so that the plague, hunger and diseases penetrate the bosom of that nation with new strange modalities.
- 13. I have given you the science of the earth to combat these calamities and ward off those bitterness, but I have taught you a science that is superior; before which all the enemies of light, all the destroyers of health and peace surrender. That science is the virtue of love, which is strengthened by prayer.
- 14. Meditate on these words, O people, and then listen to what your conscience advises you.
- 15. My Spirit sends you his peace, which you do not always know how to retain. How long will you learn to take me with you without any of your actions or thoughts rejecting me?
- 16. Let no one be troubled when I tell him that I want you to take me with you, in the innermost depths of your heart, because it is my light and my peace that I want to dwell in you.
- 17. My voice as judge is the one that demands of you on this day your lack of fulfillment, your lack of love for this work that I have entrusted to you and that is what represents your destiny. It is the divine voice that now comes through consciousness making your heart tremble as you ask yourself: What have you done with all that I have come to reveal and teach you in this Third Time?

- 18. For a moment you realize that responsibility, which has reached your spirit; but understanding is like a burst of light that fleetingly passes through you and you fall back into weakness believing that you are always small, sick and needy, when in reality you have a treasure of divine gifts at your fingertips.
- 19. If in my word you find a claim, it is of love. You will not call me unjust, because if I really were and if you found anger in Me, as you are saying, my justice would have exterminated you a long time ago; but I do not destroy my own works, I put you on the path of evolution, so that in it you may find your perfection.
- 20. I tell you, the true concept of God is not yet known on earth, despite having sent Jesus so that through Him you could know me. Understand that if I knew that man was not to be saved, I would not come to him with the love with which I have always sought him. My presence among you is the evident proof that you will come to Me, because the Father does know the future and the destiny of all his children.
- 21. I will cause the word that I have come to deliver to you at this time to be written clearly, so that in that book humanity will find the explanation of many of the teachings that it had not understood and the correct interpretation of my doctrine. Then the true fear will arise from that knowledge, not the fear of divine punishment, but the penalty of becoming stained with sin, that of offending the Creator, that of returning to the Father in the hereafter with the stained spirit, without having managed to take a step forward on the path of spirituality and true knowledge.
- 22. With what will you be able to repay the debt of love that you have with your Father? With what will you be able to repay the One who forgives your offenses and your ingratitude at every moment? I will tell you: Doing works worthy of my Divinity, serving and loving one another.
- 23. A new year is before you, and of the one that has just passed I do not ask nature or her elements for an account; I present myself in your conscience to ask you what you have done within your mission and what use you have made of the time and the gifts that I have entrusted to you.
- 24. The year that ends he told me about your struggles, your tears, your efforts, your work, also mourning, blood, ruins and hatreds. That painful balance is the one that threw before my presence the year that ended.
- 25. A new year I grant you, before your gaze is presented as a horizon of light that ignites your hope for the future. That light is the voice that will tell you every day: Fight!
- 26. Yes, humanity: Fight for peace, fight for regeneration, fight for justice!

- 27. I will only give you my word for four years from this day on; know how to take advantage of this precious time. My work will not end in 1950, because it belongs to eternity, nor will your mission conclude by that time; rather, then your struggle will begin, because at the time of my communication you have been only in preparation.
- 28. Know how to unite the spiritual and the material mission in a single law, so that you can offer the father a good fulfillment.
- 29. I not only teach you to give to Me what belongs to Me, I also teach you to give to Caesar what is Caesar's.
- 30. The world will soon know about you and through you they will know about my coming, my wonders and my teachings. Men will search these precincts and judge your life. Among them will come men of power, ministers of sects and religions, scientists and those who scrutinize the afterlife. I wish that in the bosom of your meetings and in the bosom of your home you show, if not perfection, then the same harmony, morality, respect, charity for one another, spirituality.
- 31. What would those who come after a truth think, if among you they find fanaticism in your spiritual practices, and in your private life they discover estranged spouses or abandoned children, because their parents have not been able to fulfill their duties?
- 32. Look at the birds that hang their nests on the branches of the trees and take an example from them when you need it; do not ask Me how those who are united in marriage should love each other and how they should love their children. Look into those nests and there you will find a lesson in fidelity and tenderness. If only all humans loved each other that way!
- 33. Watch and fight so that at the end of 1950 you will be able to offer the Father fruits worthy of Him, because if by then you are not prepared, there will be great pain among the multitudes at the moment of my departure.
- 34. If you do not prepare yourselves to resist the absence of my word, how painful my goodbye will be for you and that I also give you my spiritual world.
- 35. On this day when my Spirit has filled you with peace and blessings, what more can you ask of me?
- 36. Now it is I who asks you, who knocks on the doors of your heart to ask you to love one another.
- 37. Sincerely pray for the peace of nations, deeply feel the pain of humanity.

- 38. Verily I tell you, pestilence and death haunt your nation; you have no scientific means to stop the advance of the plagues and calamities, but make use of prayer and in it you will find weapons and strength to combat those calamities. Pray and join good deeds to your prayer, and you will have done true merits before your Lord who is Almighty, who will grant you by your humility wonders capable of amazing the world.
- 39. When the elements are unleashed showing signs of justice, pray, remain serene and do not cry for yourself, but for others; but to whoever seeks you, dry his cry, listen to his complaint and give him the balm.
- 40. Dearly beloved humanity: Do not believe that if I have returned at this time, it has been to claim for you my blood shed in the Second Time; no, that essence has been deposited in your spirit. That blood will speak in each one of you when the time comes; meanwhile, many are waiting for the Son of God to return, to ask for his blood once again. In every heart of my children I am living my divine passion.
- 41. I am born in him, in his innocence, when he is born to faith. I suffer in him when his passions are unleashed and whip him. I bear the heavy cross of their sins, of their ingratitude and of their pride. I die in his heart, when he does not know me, declaring that he has no more lord, no more king than the world. And there in the deepest and darkest of his being I find my grave.
- 42. From time to time, that heart hears, as if it were a distant echo, the voice of the master, of the One whom he would kill in himself so that he would not present obstacles in his way. It is the voice of his conscience, which manages to overcome the wall of materialism that surrounds that heart, until it becomes heard.
- 43. Just as I have found in every heart of humanity a cross and a tomb, truly I tell you, there will be a third day in everyone, in which I will rise full of light and glory.
- 44. Today the seedbeds are sterile; sometimes you want to dignify your life by sowing good in one of its forms, but then you abandon your company crying, because instead of land that would allow you to do the sowing, you have only found rocks. It is because you have not understood that, before starting the sowing, you must recognize the lands where you intend to do it. Go through them, prepare them, clean them and fertilize them; and this, my children, you still do not know how to do; that is why your good purposes, ideas and inspirations have failed many times. But do not lose heart in your struggle, because you can do a lot of good by awakening your brothers, opening their eyes to the truth and to the light of this time, so that men realize that all the pain that humanity is forced to drink like a cup of bitterness, is the righteous sickle that comes to nip the weed in the bud; it is the wise and inexorable justice that removes and prepares the lands because

then it will awaken men, peoples and nations and it will no longer be necessary for pain to come to wash away all the faults, because in its place there will be repentance, reflection and regeneration of those who manage to achieve the same end, which is that of purification. But when you have achieved it, there will come a time when this word will be heard throughout the world, as a song of love and a return to peace.

- 45. Today I contemplate you oblivious to everything that is coming, because complete ignorance and confusion reigns among humanity.
- 46. Most men call themselves Christians and yet, with their lives and their deeds, most of the time they prove the opposite.
- 47. If they get to do a good thing, they publish it and they get puffed up about it and if when they have made a mistake they repent of it and ask me for forgiveness, they do it in such a way that they show with it that they ignore even what my forgiveness consists of.
- 48. You can already tell the world, O people, who hear this word, that my light has come again among men, since you can also announce to them that humanity is about to come out of its lethargy.
- 49. I will no longer give you human blood to save you from sin. If my divine blood shed in that Second Time spoke to you of divine and infinite love, of sublime forgiveness and of eternal life, you will understand that that blood has not ceased to be shed for an instant on you, on your being, to trace with its imprint the path of your evolution.
- 50. No one should wait for me or should look for me humanized because if I agreed to fulfill that desire, such a manifestation would be out of time and you must understand that the Master will never do anything that is out of perfection, because his teachings are always perfect, because the perfect teaches it.
- 51. In the same way, when this way of communicating that I have now used with you comes to an end, there will be no petition or supplication that will convince me not to fulfill what I have announced to you; it will cease forever, because its time will have ended and its mission will be finished.
- 52. Soon it will be two thousand years since I was among you as a man and the blood that I bequeathed to you as a proof of my love, is the inheritance that is still fresh.
- 53. However, the world is asking for my blood once again and I am going to give it to them, but not the one that quickens the body, but the one that gives eternal life to the spirit. In my light I will send life and health to men, she will be like a sun that will bring her warmth to the cold hearts of this humanity.

- 54. My mercy will spread over everyone as if they were the wings of a lark that was covering its children. My love will be more merciful and more beautiful than the blue firmament that your eyes admire so much; you will feel my breath as if it were a heavenly breeze that only your spirit can perceive. I am time, life and also eternity. I am the spring and the summer, the autumn and the winter of your life, and each of those phases is a pulsating and vivid lesson that the Divine master delivers to his children.
- 55. Let the divine dew penetrate your spirit so that it can live an eternal spring. Let your heart be exhausted under the hot sun of struggle, but let the flowers of virtue, faith and love remain fresh in the depths of your being.
- 56. Why are you sad? You don't know. I do know that sadness overwhelms you because you have let your spirit get sick along with matter, and when the hurricane of passions or trials hits you or the winter snow freezes you, then you lose all hope and longing to live.
- 57. My Spirit also experiences sadness that comes from always seeing this humanity crying that does not want to wake up and realize that this earth is still an earthly paradise; I see you perish of hunger being surrounded by fruitfulness and life. It is this humanity that I am referring to when I say to you: "They have eyes and they do not see."
- 58. Men have gone madly after science, and there are many wonders that they have discovered, but the one that gives peace, health and true happiness, they have not found among all the goods on earth, because it is beyond the human, precisely where man has not wanted to reach. This divine science was taught by Jesus when he said to you, "Love one another."
- 59. Seek the kingdom of Jesus that is not in this world and in him you will find the light and peace necessary to sweeten and make this journey bearable.
- 60. Now you have come to receive the divine mandate. I behold you ready to obey my law, trying to follow the path traced by Jesus.
- 61. I have been among you for a long time and I still come to knock on the door of your hearts so that you love each other.
- 62. Blessed is the one who has been able to prepare himself to receive the Heavenly Father in his heart, because He gives him every moment the way to fulfill, contemplating that the disciple wants to be close to his Master.
- 63. If in this beginning year you find the proof, be strong and do not falter; then you will be able to demonstrate to your brothers the strength that exists in your spirit; they will want to know the source from which you have drunk and they will find that the source is me, Christ, from whom they have strayed so far.

- 64. Truly I tell you, men of all races and religions will come to this source, because spirituality will be in all the cults that men surrender to me and in the end they will all find themselves close to the truth, to unification.
- 65. Disciples: There have been moments when you have felt my righteousness, and I have seen you confess with humility before my Divine Spirit; then I have turned my gaze away from your sins to contemplate only that you are my children whom I love and forgive. This is how I teach you to love and forgive your fellow human beings.
- 66. Do not let time pass without taking advantage of it, because no one knows the moments that remain of life in this world. Therefore I say to you, Do not wait for a more propitious time than the present to get up to work, lest, waiting for better times, death surprise you without harvest or fulfillment.
- 67. The year 1950 is approaching in which I will say my farewell to you through this communication and that farewell will be felt by you, as my disciples of the Second Time felt it, when I announced to them that the hour of My departure had arrived.
- 68. If those had the consolation of contemplating me after my death, it was to engrave with fire in their spirit the truth of the spiritual life. But among you only some will contemplate the humanized form of Jesus and the others will feel him deeply and that will be the way to communicate with me from spirit to Spirit.
- 69. Watch and pray for the peace of the earth, that so many calamities may cease, because in it is found the seed of the new generations.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 178

- 1. People: Every time a new year begins, I hear your questions in this way: Lord, will this year also be a year of trial for us? To which I answer that life is a continuous trial, but that you should not be afraid, because if you know how to watch and pray, you will be able to advance in your restitution until you reach the end of your destiny.
- 2. Those trials in which humanity lives are the fruit that it comes to reap, it is the result of its own sowing, a harvest that is sometimes the consequence of the seed sown the previous year and at other times the fruit of what it sowed years ago or in other incarnations.
- 3. Is a new year beginning? Well, do what good sowers do, who previously clean their seed in anticipation of the propitious time to deposit it in fertile soil. So you cleanse your heart beforehand, so that from your good deeds you may reap tomorrow a good harvest of peace, love and satisfactions.
- 4. Have you seen the harmony in which all creation lives? Does it not seem to you as if in all that exists some creatures love each other? Look at the sun; it seems like a father who was opening his arms to embrace all creatures in them in an embrace of life and love, light and energy, birds sing and beings work, offering their tribute of grateful love to the king star.
- 5. It is a beautiful example of how you should harmonize with everything that surrounds you in this nature and with everything spiritual.
- 6. On the understanding that men achieve in these teachings and their obedience to the laws that govern the universe, depends their happiness, which some believe does not exist on earth and others come to think that only I treasure, but that is manifested in the peace of your spirit.
- 7. Now you know, O people, that your happiness is in yourselves so that you can teach men that at the bottom of their being, where they believe that they carry only bitterness, hatred and grudges, regrets and tears, there is a light that nothing can extinguish and that is that of the spirit.
- 8. Humanity has channeled its steps along crooked paths, inheriting a generation of errors from previous generations and increasing its mistakes as time passes over you. This humanity is now reaping the fruit of the seed of sorrow that it sowed in the world yesterday, just as the generations to come will reap the fruit of what you sow today.

- 9. Why not channel your beliefs, struggles, sciences, ideals and desires along the only path of justice, which my doctrine points out to you? When will men come to recognize the truth of my word?
- 10. My law, immutable and eternal, stands before men, pointing out to them the path of true happiness, a path that leads to the fields where by sowing good, the harvest of peace is gathered.
- 11. Blessed are those who have felt my call in the depths of their hearts and have come to listen to the divine lesson, because with its essence they will increase their knowledge; they will be a bulwark among their own and they will know how to sustain themselves with faith in trials.
- 12. I have come to put away everything that is vain in you, so that your works may be pleasing to the Father.
- 13. In this school of Christ there have been many initiates who, before the Master of all wisdom, said when they arrived: Lord, if you are Christ who teaches this way and discovers in each of us the mission and the gifts he possesses, grant us the realization of our destiny, in order to reach You.
- 14. Then I have appointed for you your inheritance, I have given you commands, and I have made you husbandmen. But truly I tell you, I have no privileged among my children, because everyone who approaches Me with the desire to serve Me will receive my grace in his heart. But the moment will also come when everything you have done with the gifts entrusted to you will be judged by Me and you will have to answer to Me.
- 15. Now I am not coming to ask you for an account yet, because you are trying to apply my law to the works of your life and you are still too young to resist the judgment. But be each one of you a zealous guardian of my teaching, that this fulfillment will not prevent you from also attending to the obligations of your world. Look at those who have despised this inheritance; there is sadness and emptiness in them, but my mercy is great and it manifests itself forgiving them.
- 16. The one who has fulfilled, it is right that he feels my peace, and the one who has not, he touched through his conscience to keep him awake, so that the supreme instant of death does not surprise the naked spirit of good works, because without them he could not rise.
- 17. Take my teaching from heart to heart; when your brothers receive it, some will say, This word contains prophecy; others will judge it as a teaching of little importance, and while some judge it advanced, others will judge it very backward. Each one will interpret it according to his spiritual capacity and the purity of his works.

- 18. Be humble, so that you may be a living example before humanity and my work may be recognized.
- 19. But do not be humble only at the moment when you listen to me, but throughout your life, so that you may be able to persuade your brothers, because the word alone will not convince. Prepare yourselves for example and even for sacrifice.
- 20. If you love me, go and forgive whoever has offended you. If you love me, go to the sickbed or to the prison cell, comfort them and pray with them. Then your love will bring down all pride that you could harbor.
- 21. My word is a warning voice, because while you are with Me, you are like meek lambs, but when you return to your ways you tear yourselves apart and deny each other forgiveness.
- 22. The time of complacencies has passed and you will have to get out of your stagnation, to achieve greater evolution of your spirit.
- 23. Take back the white robe of spirituality, so that when you speak my word to men, you will do so with the innocence of a child. Then you will not be afraid to speak of works, for your works and your life will speak for you.
- 24. My word through the spokespersons is essentially the same; I speak to each congregation according to their understanding and ability.
- 25. Today, a year has begun, since its first hours you have gathered your forces to continue in the fight. This is how you have manifested it to me. Your purpose is to rise up like the good sower who deposits the seed in the prepared furrow, with the desire to reap an abundant harvest at the end of the work.
- 26. That seed is the word of light that you are going to sow in the hearts of your brothers.
- 27. You will have to face the world, the wisdom of man, because those who have prepared themselves will present you with a struggle and if you were not firm in Your faith, you would be defeated.
- 28. I have not come to fill your understanding with science in order to make you contend with scientists. I have come to enlighten your spirit, so that he may penetrate the unfathomable through elevation and inspiration. No one can say that what you have received at this time you already knew, because many of the lessons that I have given you at this time through human understanding, are the new revelations.

- 29. You are going to talk about the spirit, about his immortality, because eternal life has been granted to him. But in order for you to speak of these revelations, you will first have to feel them; then you will be able to call yourselves my disciples.
- 30. A spiritualist is not the one who penetrates these precincts where I give you my word, a spiritualist is the one who prays spiritually and rises from anywhere; a spiritualist is the one who fights for the perfection of his spirit and also the one who lives to mitigate the pain of others.
- 31. Understand that the spiritualist can be found everywhere. He will be known more by his actions than by his word; that is why I always tell you: Be an example of love, humility and charity.
- 32. Note that not everyone who calls himself a spiritualist is.
- 33. I have simplified your practice and your worship without giving you new laws.
- 34. I made you understand that the worship of my Divinity through images was imperfect and that you should abandon all fanaticism.
- 35. Do you not know that the power of your God is limited to reach you? Have I not told you that when you pray, I descend into your heart to give it life? Have I not taught you, that when you are clean in heart and spirit, I come to dwell within you?
- 36. This era of light you could not have lived it before, because the little evolution that you had would not have allowed it, but now that you live it and contemplate it, it seems the most natural to feel the fulfillment of the prophecies.
- 37. The same man of science has discovered wonders and has made advances that you previously thought impossible.
- 38. Why should you not understand that all these great things are due to the grace of their Lord?
- 39. Spiritualism teaches and invites men to find me in their own ways, because I am manifested in everything as Creator, as strength, as life, perfection and harmony. And who can maintain such harmony in the universe but God? That God has no form, you should no longer imagine Him through limited figures, because when you leave this world, you would find yourself with a reality that you could not understand.
- 40. My teaching is not only knowledge; it is caress and it is also consolation; my charity extends to all those who suffer, to those who are shedding tears, to those who are enduring injustices. She comforts the mother and the wife, takes care of the maiden,

strengthens the young man and sustains the old man; she comes to kindle the light of hope in that ineffable joy that awaits you all.

- 41. In this age I pour out my grace on you, so that you may continue on the path of light, and pain and weakness may never be strong enough to turn you away from it.
- 42. In your spirit there is already anxiety to reach your true homeland, the world of peace of your Father. Here you have purified yourselves in the crucible of the struggle, in the vicissitudes and trials, but I tell you: Come with firmness and resignation to the end, because if there is no patience in you, you will make the journey longer.
- 43. However long this existence lasts, it is transitory and fleeting next to the spiritual life that is imperishable.
- 44. Feel the greatness of the life that I promise you, so that you will not fear losing that matter that you love so much.
- 45. I will make all beings who inhabited this earth recognize themselves in the hereafter, love each other and live in peace. Then you will understand the reason for the existence that you left with all its bitterness and trials sometimes incomprehensible to man.
- 46. The spiritual life is so close to you that sometimes it is enough for you to close the eyes of the body and open those of the spirit in order to contemplate the wonders of that kingdom.
- 47. You are so close to the spiritual valley that an instant may be enough for you to pass from this world to that. At all times I have spoken of these revelations to men through my prophets, who have testified to my truth; at this time I speak to you of the only way that leads to my kingdom and I do it through men and women prepared by my charity.
- 48. See that you are not alone in this life; if you lived with spirituality, you could contemplate and feel the spiritual world very close to you. Let the truth and the greatness of that world be reflected in all the acts of your life.
- 49. Always dedicate the moments of your purest thought to the Father who is in heaven, so that you may arrive firmly and illuminated by the light of your conscience at the time when you will penetrate into direct communion with my Spirit, which will be after 1950, when you will no longer listen to me in this way.
- 50. Without elevation you will not be able to achieve that communion of your spirit with your Creator. Make yours the desire to elevate yourselves to Me and also consecrate to me some of the time that you still live on earth, so that the transition step to the afterlife will be easy for your spirit.

- 51. See how listening to me have come to harmonize your senses, heart and spirit. Matter and spirit have meditated deeply on the future, the one knows and accepts its end, the other rejoices contemplating the endless horizon that presents itself before his sight. But who can measure the spiritual distance he has to travel to reach Me, who am the goal of your perfection? Who can at least know the time marked on the eternity clock to leave his body on earth?
- 52. Live prepared, watch and pray. Accumulate merits and you will not have troubles, because when you leave matter, your spirit will flap its wings and will know how to fly, like little birds when they leave the nest to take the first flight.
- 53. You should not be sad thinking about renunciations. Only the materialist longs and suffers remembering the satisfactions of this life. Do not be materialistic, worry about what concerns your spirit, without abandoning the attention you owe to your human part.
- 54. Understand that everything is ready for your recreation. Whoever wants to eat this delicacy of love, sit at my table and savor it just like the angels.
- 55. You have not come by chance, you have been led by Me to witness my manifestations. I have found many of you dead to spiritual life and my word has raised you up; today you breathe life and there is hope in your heart. I receive everyone, those who have faith and those who disbelieve. To men of various religions and sects I say: Blessed are those who believe in my word.
- 56. If you want to perceive my inspiration and translate it into thoughts and words, get ready; you can all be my interpreters. The Father wants to be understood by his children and that is why he has come to invite you to penetrate the spiritual temple.
- 57. Seek Me with a clean heart, always listening to the voice of your conscience and in truth I tell you that very soon you will find me; before your spirit takes flight, I will have come to you to take you to that mansion of peace that I have promised you; but it is necessary that you know the path that leads to Me; your path is traced towards spirituality. To climb to the top, you must pray and work. I do not yet contemplate among the peoples of the earth the holy aspiration to be spiritualized. Materialism has not reached the limit allowed by Me; but the end of that stage is near. Then you will anxiously seek to return to the practice of love and charity to work with merit the elevation of your spirit.
- 58. The darkness that forms sin and confusion will be dispelled and the true law will illuminate all beings.
- 59. I am granting you great sights that tell you about the future, so that you can analyze them and be prepared. Bear witness to this to your brothers; but the time will come when

men of different races and of different peoples will see in the infinite my signs and this will be consolation for some and happy fulfillment for others who will see the fulfillment of my word in it.

- 60. My teaching contains all the spiritual knowledge you could wish for. In your spirit you will find the experiences that you have collected through your path of evolution and they will help you to find spiritual progress if you know how to prepare yourself.
- 61. You raise up with your prayer a song that reaches Me. You offer me your struggle in my work and you hope that the seed that you have cultivated will be good and pleasing to Me and I bless you: You are spreading my seed in the blessed lands, because you know that the goods that I have given you are not only for you, but also belong to your brothers. In this struggle I have not asked you for sacrifices, only for compliance with the law, that you live as my children and manifest the virtues of which I have made you possessors. Be clean vessels inside and out, so that you may be filled with divine perfection.
- 62. Sometimes I have seen in you protests and disagreements with your destiny; the temporary life you have on earth does not satisfy you, and the Master tells you: The true abode of the spirit is in the hereafter. Today, be patient, hurry the trials with fortitude and comply with my law within that stage. Make the bad times good and when you hear rumors of war and destruction, pray and do not mix in them, do not make division. These and many calamities are unleashed, doing purification work among humanity, but this is for the good and evolution of the spirits; after this great battle that the spirit wages, a better earth awaits you and you will have reached a higher scale where you will rest from your fatigue.
- 63. Open your spiritual eyes and contemplate the time in which you are living and thus you will be able to confirm my words of the Second Time, which announced great trials to humanity.
- 64. Everything has been fulfilled as it was written. Rise up, practice my doctrine with Purity and do not forget that I have told you that the struggle is universal, that the spirit fights not only on earth, but also in other valleys. Help with your examples those legions of disembodied spirits who live materialized. Feel how they approach you in demand of prayer and advice; do not reject them, make them come out of their state of confusion, influence them with your charity before they influence you. And those who, for your love, reach the light of my teaching, full of gratitude, will become your advocates and will help you in your fulfillment. Everything will unfold within my laws of love and justice. Love all of you in Me, even if you inhabit different spiritual planes. I'm sorry, too.

- 65. Fight with all the strength of your spirit to reach the fulfillment of your destiny; according to your decision, you will allow your virtue to manifest and you will be able to prove your faith with words and deeds of love.
- 66. In this age, as in the Second Time, the Master appears among his disciples, and seeing such simplicity and humility among them, he grants them the grace to listen to his word.
- 67. Remember, every work will come to Me when it is grounded in my law.
- 68. My law is the good seed that you have received from Me, which you will put in the hearts of your brothers and in the hearts of your children. There are hearts that at my call have been lit like torches of faith and persevere in my work.
- 69. In your struggles you have overcome temptation many times, encouraged by the ideal that my doctrine should flourish among humanity.
- 70. I come to enlighten your spirit with my wisdom, so that when you find someone who does not believe in your faith, you will give him convincing proof that you know the truth and at the same time help him to believe.
- 71. They will ask you if you consider yourselves prophets and if you have power over the spirit and they will put you to the test like Elijah in the First Time. You will give them proofs, but for this it will be essential that at that hour you have faith, fulfill my law and submit to my will.
- 72. Here is the Master speaking through the human mind, which is the image of divine intelligence, a gift that I have placed in the most perfect creature that dwells on earth: man. How can you doubt that I communicate in this way, if I am manifested in each of you? The wisdom that emanates from this word is the infinite horizon that I open before the spirit so that you may know the truth and through it feel the supreme bliss.
- 73. Whoever opens his eyes will no longer be able to look for me through the forms created by his own hand, because he will be the one who through his elevation is inspired and communicates with my Divinity
- 74. It is necessary that man learn to detach himself from matter at the moment of his elevation, so that the moments that his spirit spends in the afterlife will serve to enlighten and strengthen him; thus he will always be able to find the path of evolution and mark it to those who do not know it. I come to empower you to bear witness to these revelations.
- 75. Today I say to you that you must not only fight to save your spirit but also that of your brothers, with which humanity will contemplate fulfilled my word, which teaches you to love one another.

- 76. I grant you a lot of what you ask of me! But if you asked me to change your destiny, truly I tell you, I would not grant it to you, because your destiny, the one that speaks to you of virtue, of perfection, of love, is written by Me.
- 77. He who was created to be a farmer in my lands, will have to sow in them and the seed will be of faith, of love and of goodwill.
- 78. Drink from this fountain, O thirsty spirits who are looking for the light without finding it. Feel this sweet peace that your heart does not know and when you have felt it, deduce who it is who is talking to you, you will no longer need to ask why I have come to men again, because the answer you will carry in yourself.
- 79 If there were no ignorance in the world, if blood did not flow, if pain and misery did not exist, there would be no reason for my Spirit to materialize and become perceptible to your senses; but you need me, I know that only my love can save you at this moment, and that is why I have come.
- 80. If I didn't love you, what would it matter that you were lost and what would it matter about your pain? But I am your Father, a Father who feels in himself the pain of the son, because each son is a particle of his; that is why I come to give you, in each of my words and inspirations, the light of truth that represents life for the spirit.
- 81. Your heart beats hurriedly listening to this word and you were about to shout to bless my name, but it was not necessary for your lips to express the emotion that fills your spirit, because before I already knew the joy that you were going to have when hearing me
- 82. I am your Master, the same one whom the world immolated in the Second Time and who now comes to men with the same love; I am the One who, dying on the cross, felt an infinite thirst for love and instead of water, which would have been a form or a proof of charity on the part of men, received gall and vinegar on his lips, as a manifestation of contempt, mockery and ignorance.
- 83. But I do not come to reproach humanity; on the contrary, I bring you a new message that will lift you up, making you feel the much-needed peace of the spirit.
- 84. "I am thirsty," I said at that hour. I have thirst, I say to you again, thirst for your love, thirst for feeling close to my Spirit, thirst for you to love one another.
- 85. You too are thirsty; pain burns your heart and you need with anguish the freshness of spiritual water, you need faith, hope, consolation and peace, to come to quench your thirst for the spirit, the heart and the mind.

86. Are you asking for strength? Lead. Do you need balm? Receive. Do you have a serious problem? I grant you the solution. Do you present your poverty to me? Carry the keys to work and the daily bread. Do you have bitterness? Cry and wipe your tears on my mantle, feel my caress and rise to life with new strength.

87. From this day on, start a new life; I will enjoy your triumphs and help you overcome obstacles. Again I tell you: I am the way, the truth and the life.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 179

- 1. I am speaking to the world through my chosen ones. Blessed are those who have been inspired by Me, because his word has been unleashed, there has been splendor in him and I have manifested my wisdom and my will.
- 2. In the beginning of time man, endowed with intelligence and reason, began to discern, to form ideas and to raise his worship to his Lord. His spirit was being forged, and when it had evolved, after great experiences, I sent Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, to be an example and trunk of a spiritual tree, parents of a large family, whose lineage was to endure through the ages, which would multiply and spread over the face of the earth. From there the twelve tribes sprang up, full of strength and power to carry to the nations the mission of teaching true worship to the Creator and abolishing sin. I entrusted this task to the people of Israel because I contemplated in the first age of man many babblings and misinterpretations of my law. The simple and pure spiritual worship that I asked of my children degenerated into idolatry, material acts and abominations. Having me close to them, they felt very distant, and believing that they fulfilled the law, they sinned. When I sent prophets to mankind, they ignored them and when they heard their word full of zeal and righteousness, they said to me: We cannot follow you, Lord, the way is very narrow. And the Father who is love and who gives life and accompanies all his children, has waited for their recognition.
- 3. Today you live in the Third Time, chosen people, and I have sent you with the same mission of awakening and advising the world. If you prepare yourselves, your inspiration will be inexhaustible, and after 1950 you will let manifest through your words the teaching as My disciples and with it my will, my revelations and my charity. Your love for humanity will work wonders, and you will penetrate into a life of constant work and solicitude; and when you have taken steps of spirituality, you should not feel superiority over those of your brothers, whose spirits have not yet reached your capacity.
- 4. Rise up and if it is necessary that you descend to save his spirit, do it, just as the shepherd descends to the abyss where his sheep has fallen, to rescue her and reunite her with the others who make up his flock. Be good pastors learn to cultivate the hearts of your brothers with this teaching that is life, elevation and greatness.
- 5. Never close your heart to love and you will know how to know through it the infinite work of your Father.
- 6. Be merciful to the faults of your fellow men, O beloved disciples!

- 7. Blessed are those who do not judge the faults of their brothers and sisters and prevent scandal from being around them, because they manifest purity in their hearts and know how to practice charity.
- 8. He will only have the right to judge the One who knows how to do it and who also knows how to correct and teach with true love. In the current trials in which humanity finds itself, I can tell you that I am the only one who has the right to judge, because among all men I do not see a righteous person who has the right to do so.
- 9. When you love virtue and are hurt by the mistakes of others, when you come to consecrate your whole life for the betterment of your spirit, you will be able to set the true example and if with deeds, words and thoughts you are teaching and making light on the path of your brothers, you will have managed to resemble the Divine Teacher, who when he was on earth showed you how to be a perfect judge.
- 10. I allowed the great sinners, men or women, to come before me; I allowed the great hypocrites to cross my path, I allowed them to put me to the test, to interrogate me, to mock me or try to humiliate me. I well knew that my judgment would not be resisted and that everyone would come to feel my divine presence. On some occasions, just one sentence was enough to move a man; on others, a look or simply silence was enough, but you must know that in my attitude there was humility, dignity, love, pity.
- 11. Humility, gentleness and love were the essence of Jesus' justice and yet humanity did not have such an inexorable judge. Who can resist true love, absolute purity, divine light?
- 12. Truly I tell you, there is no force that you can oppose to my love. The enemies are small, the opposing forces are weak, the weapons that have tried against truth and justice have always been fragile.
- 13. The struggle that the forces of evil have sustained against divine justice has seemed to you an endless contest, and yet, before eternity, it will be like an instant and the faults committed during the time of imperfection of your spirit will remain as a weak stain that your virtue and my loving justice will take care of erasing forever.
- 14. Everyone who takes my word for it, which is like crystal clear water, will never thirst again. Everyone who recognizes me in the Third Time in these lessons that I come to deliver, will be strong in the great trials that are approaching humanity and will not perish.
- 15. I have come to prepare you so that you will not be surprised. Ignite your faith and even when the hurricane blows and wants to extinguish your lamp, watch over it jealously and you will not be left in darkness.

- 16. Today the world no longer smiles at hearing my lessons; the spirit knows that he is going through the great day of the Lord, in which all his works will be judged, and in which my gaze will penetrate to the depths of his being; he knows that his harvest is mixed with the bad seed whose fruits will give him bitterness. His conscience tells him that he has not fulfilled the divine orders, that he has strayed from the path of submission and obedience and that this is why his cross is very heavy. I, have given to all beings a chalice to fill it with love and good deeds and you present to me only bitterness and poison; you want to put it away because you feel dying and you are looking for the antidote, and I say to you: Come to Me, for you can still recover your life; listen to me and work.
- 17. Love, cast off hatred, leave behind you the ancient customs that turn your steps away from the path of good. Enlighten your path with my word of all times; seek the divine inheritance in the depths of your spirit and remember my maxims that were given to you through Moses, my word and examples through Jesus; recognize my revelations that as a Holy Spirit I have come to make to you in the Third Time and you will know why you weep. But I take away the chalice from you and offer you my peace.
- 18. In my word of this time you will find the same essence of the one with which Jesus taught you, the same truth that in the ten commandments I gave you at Sinai. Everyone who wants to serve me, first know that my path is one of sacrifice and surrender for the love of his fellow men. But I also tell you, I will take into account all your merits to lead you to the true life.
- 19. Feel my love and come to Me, men of good will, lift up your face and look at Christ who has returned among men fulfilling his promise.
- 20. I penetrate into the depths of your heart and there I receive the simple homage of your spirit who speaks to me through prayer and presents to me his purpose to follow me, to practice my teachings, to be strong and to show himself serene in the face of trials.
- 21. The answer to that heartfelt and humble prayer is to offer you that I will always be with you and that this presence will make it clearer to you in the difficult hours you are going through.
- 22. The light of this age comes tearing the veil of darkness that enveloped the spirit of men; it comes breaking the chains that held it down, preventing it from reaching the true path. Truly I tell you, do not think that my doctrine forbids the investigation of all sciences. Yes, I am the one who arouses your interest, your admiration and your curiosity; that is why I have given your spirit the gift of thought so that it can move freely wherever it wants. I have given you the light of intelligence so that you will understand what you

see in your path; that is why I tell you: Investigate, search, but make sure that your way of penetrating my arcana is respectful and humble, because then it will be truly lawful.

- 23. I have not forbidden you to know the books that men have written, but you must be prepared so that you do not stumble and get confused. Then you will know how man began his life and his struggle and where he has come to; and when this is you will have to look for my source of teachings and revelations so that I will show you the future and the end that awaits you.
- 24. Prepare each one in the way that your conscience dictates. Understand that the moment of struggle will come and that you will not then seek the shadows of a cloister to meditate, but that you will face the world and the temptations and you will not shy away for a single moment from that struggle.
- 25. If you do not prepare yourselves, if you do not analyze my doctrine, tomorrow a theory may arise among humanity that, although false, has signs of truth, and it is not my will that they leave you on the road as impostors, because they will try to prove to us that my coming was not true at this time.
- 26. Take advantage of your own strength to prepare and do not waste it judging the works of others.
- 27. Many times I have said to you: Unite, but when I speak to you of unification, understand that I am not talking only about your enclosures, but that word encompasses the entire universe.
- 28. See that I have not come to inspire you with any rite. Neither in the Second Time nor in this one have I come to seek a throne or a seat within the precincts that you have destined for my worship. Today I come to tell you not to offer me earthly treasures or human vanities, because you will be doing what the tempter did with Jesus in the desert: Offering him his kingdom in exchange for mine. You already know that my kingdom is not in this world. That is why I became a man by being born and living in humility, to show you that in order to conquer the "kingdom of heaven", the power and the greatness of the earth are not necessary.
- 29. But why should you offer me material riches if you know in advance that everything is mine? Give me what I don't have yet: your love.
- 30. It is your spirit whom I have come to seek, for he is a part of mine, and he must return to Me; but to rescue him I had to descend to him. Today it will be your spirit that will have to rise by virtue until it reaches my bosom.

- 31. My disciples: You seek within yourselves the thoughts and works that are pleasing to Me in order to achieve my grace and I, who know your love and effort, grant you what you request. It is not earthly goods that you ask of me, you do not aspire to perishable joys as much as those that are enduring; you are on the way to eternal life, where you will rest from your struggle.
- 32. Saturate yourselves with the essence contained in my word and if there is pain in you, console yourselves thinking that in him you will find a light that will always be pointing you to the one of eternal life. That same pain will not allow the spirit to sleep or become puffed up, it will be like dew that refreshes and quickens the heart.
- 33. In all ages I have spoken to you of eternal life, of that path that the spirit walks and that has no end, in which he develops, perfects himself and reaches his Lord. So that you had an example to feel and follow, I came in the Second Half. I limited myself in Jesus, I was born and lived as a man, I fulfilled the divine and human laws, I felt the rigors of this life, I worked to work bread; but on these fulfilments I delivered to the world my message of love and tenderness.
- 34. When the time for preaching and deeds had come, I consecrated my Spirit to the fulfillment of that mission.
- 35. Not everyone has been able to understand that the spirit is before the flesh. And of that doctrine of love which I have given to you, you have brought me very few fruits. How fragile is your heart! Many claim to love me and are unaware of the benefits of my teaching.
- 36. At that time, when I revealed to my disciples that I would return among men, they asked me when my prophecies would be fulfilled and I told them: Watch and pray and you will contemplate them. Many were waiting for me very soon, and it is until this time that I have come as a judge, to prepare the way of all beings. If they would open their spiritual eyes, they would contemplate me descending on the white cloud and from there sending countless rays of light on the earth.
- 37. Who will be able to analyze the essence of my Spirit, if I am light, divine love, if in Me there is no material form? I have come to you in the midst of humility; the virtue that I teach you is the same that I preached in the Second Time. I want to draw your heart closer to me and for you to recognize my new manifestation.
- 38. There are many who, due to fear or lack of study, have not evolved and practice only the law of Moses, without recognizing the coming of the Messiah, and others who, believing in Jesus, have not waited for the promised Consoling Spirit; and I have descended for the third time and they have not waited for me.

- 39. The angels have announced these revelations and their voice has filled the space. Have you recognized them? It is the spiritual world that has come among you to bear witness to my presence. Everything that has been written will be fulfilled. The destruction that has been unleashed will overcome the pride and vanity of man and he, humble, will seek me to call me Father. Love me and you will recognize me. Thus will the supplication for the peace of the nations spring from your heart. I love you all and when you have returned to Me, I will make a covenant with men and there will be joy in the Father and in the children.
- 40. Those who were waiting for me, have not been surprised at my word given through man. The others have denied that the Master has manifested himself again in this form to the world. But I say to you: Pray and analyze, study the prophecies, listen to the voice of conscience in the depths of yourselves and you will know how to answer every question that is asked of you.
- 41. I bless you, people. I have given you life and I am encouraging you on the path of evolution, because I love you. To man and to the lower beings I have given the necessary elements to live. You all live within Me and are subject to my will. I have told you that "the leaf of the tree does not move without my will." To live you have the air you breathe, the sun that warms your body, the waters and the fruits that feed you; but to you who are endowed with spirit, I grant you to penetrate my arcana so that you may know everything necessary for your spiritual elevation. Your spirit will not die, while material nature exists today and will no longer be tomorrow, because I have formed it to be a servant of man and after fulfilling its destiny, it will disappear.
- 42. The earth, the plants, the animals, pay a tribute of gratitude to their God. All creation bows down and submits to the laws. The wild animals in the jungle love each other, they do not kill beings of their kind and if they do it is to feed themselves, they respect the companion, they do not multiply ahead of time, they do not censor themselves. And you, men, do quite the opposite, because you have free will and free will; but I have given you conscience and the law to enlighten your path. Wake up, open your eyes to the light of my teaching, and if you are going to reach Me, why are you slowing down? Don't make the day painful. Let the spirit seek me, love me and understand me and in his prayer and practice be strengthened and revived.
- 43. I am preparing you to fulfill my law with zeal, so that you can teach and be the staff of your brothers.
- 44. I want you to love me as a Father and look at me in the perfect work of my creation. In the crystal clear water of the streams, in the greenery of the fields, in the air that

caresses your cheeks, in the firmament strewn with stars, do not deny me, do not give me that pain.

- 45. See that I am pouring myself out in essence to feed your spirit; I am healing the lepers of the body and of the spirit, because just as the body needs food to live, the spirit needs spiritual sustenance, it needs love, communication with its Father, the fulfillment of duties. In this harmony you will be able to live happily today on earth and tomorrow in the spiritual mansion.
- 46. My love is with you. My inspiration is translated into word through the minds of these prepared creatures. They are my interpreters and I manifest myself according to their preparation and spiritual capacity. You could all be my spokespeople. Man is too small to receive the power of my Divinity, but I send to the understanding a limited ray, to make me understand and that my Word be pronounced by his lips and I say to you: Come to receive the love of your Teacher and the teaching to mitigate your thirst for knowledge. Some of you feel fear and I ask you: Why do you harbor that fear, if I have always been with all my children, if you have me in your heart?
- 47. My love has been great for you and that is why I have chosen you from different regions and nations, because you need me very much. You have made a commitment to me because in the past you did not fulfill your mission and it is necessary to hasten the step so that you can come to Me clean and pure, just as you sprouted from Me.
- 48. You have not yet perfected yourselves and you are already at the consummation of the times. It has been a long time that in this age I speak to you through man. I have spoken to you in a parable and if you read the writings where my word is printed and was transmitted by the first spokesmen, you will appreciate my patience and feel pain for your negligence. In all the congregations where the people gather, I have poured out my essence and said to you: Study yourselves, so that you may understand your brothers. Feel their pain, love them as I love you.
- 49. I have come in search of that part of my Spirit that is in you and that belongs to me, to rescue it. I come to declare war, but not on humanity, but on sin, on evil. In this struggle that is already between you, you must remain strong. Put your gifts into practice, so that as you give good, they will multiply and be inexhaustible. If I speak to you of regeneration, it is because you have lost the grace and purity with which He adorned you and which you should have preserved through the ages.
- 50. I told you that I would come in the cloud and that my angels would also come. And have these prophecies not been fulfilled? Has not my spiritual world spoken to you corroborating all my words? Great trials will come and shake the earth. By then, I don't

want you to look for me as a judge; look for me as a Father and Teacher I will teach you the true way of life, love and humility, so that you don't look for a crown or a scepter. If you want to be great, be humble.

- 51. I want you to be united, because after 1950 you will not hear the word of your Father through the spokespersons and your spirit will look for an incentive to continue on this path, and many of you will be weak like Peter, and others will doubt like Thomas, but who will imitate John? Truly I tell you, if you love me as that beloved disciple, you will see me in all my splendor and I will say to you: Come to Me, sorrowful hearts; I am a Father and I feel the pain of all my children. Pray and you will feel very close to the Cyrenian helping you to carry your cross. Be content and be strong in trials and your sorrows will be light.
- 52. I have prepared this nation and its inhabitants to manifest my doctrine, so that the people can raise their spirits and contemplate in the afterlife the second Jerusalem, the promised spiritual land where they will meet with the patriarchs at the end of time. My will is that the different races mix in this nation, that those who are tired of wars and discords find peace and seek a place to meditate on my teaching and those hungry for spirituality have the manifestation of my Spirit that fills them with light and comfort, so that from the material valley they can contemplate the thresholds of the higher life where the spirit must dwell and see the fulfillment of my word.
- 53. I will give splendor to this nation. He will not only rise spiritually, but materially he will attain power. Their lands will be fruitful, there will be energy and moral strength in their inhabitants, and the spirit prepared by Me will give proof of elevation and knowledge of my law.
- 54. And when the man of the world approaches and contemplates my work in you, he will feel the longing to amend his life and will seek the natural principles, which will help him in his restitution; he will meditate on the law, he will seek my word and his spirit will be in contact with me again. I will speak to him secretly and lovingly and I will put him, at the beginning of the path and from this stage he will begin to climb to climb the mountain where I am waiting for him.
- 55. Not everyone will hear my word at this time in the same way that I speak to you, my disciples; but know that everyone who seeks me will find me. My inspiration will be in everyone who loves me and you will bear witness to it. If you have risen to fulfillment before them, prepare their way by giving an example of love and humility.

- 56. Stay, close to me. Let the eyes of your spirit be opened and let your heart perceive my love, let everything that you hear and feel be kept in your being, so that tomorrow by remembering and analyzing my word you can teach your brothers.
- 57. Do not waste these lessons that are pages of the book of wisdom that I am now giving you for your salvation.
- 58. I receive you and in you I receive all my children. My wisdom descends on all my disciples who have been able to prepare their understanding and their heart.
- 59. I come as light and strength, as peace and love to your hearts, so that you will not feel weakness before men.
- 60. You put on patience knowing that you have come to fulfill the noble mission of establishing fraternity and peace in the world; because you know that you have to watch so that the will of the Heavenly Father is fulfilled. You must be like sentinels to watch over that mandate that has not yet been fulfilled.
- 61. My voice incessantly calls man to the way of the law, and you, who were the first to receive my revelations at this time, have become the last, so that you may contemplate how the multitudes come to Me; but since you are one of those who first recognized me, you are obliged to be an example within my teaching, to be like a staff for your brothers.
- 62. Since your mission is so great, I see that you still lack courage and faith to be the apostles of the Third Time. You still have moments of weakness, despair and struggle with yourself in your life. Overcome all barriers. Your heart has already felt the greatness of my work, you have verified that my word is encouraging. In my teaching you have learned to pray to get rid of temptation.
- 63. The Master does not want you to continue wasting time, see how humanity in some ways has achieved advancement, but I want its progress to be complete, that human and spiritual life harmonize.
- 64. This life is a beautiful opportunity that presents itself to your spirit to progress. Walk, grow, evolve, watch how everything in creation evolves and transforms. In the beginning you were similar to the atom in your smallness; but by the intelligence with which I endowed you, you have come to take into your hands the elements that nature possesses, to make use of them. Since you came to dwell on the earth, the law was already there waiting for you, and the Father has since been revealing the spiritual life to you, leading you to the abode where you must come to rest and enjoy peace after the struggle, to achieve your purification.



65. Always listen to the voice of your conscience so that it may tell you whether or not you have complied with the law.

PARABLE

66. Listen: "There was a man on a mountain, he knew the mountains, the forests and the roads, where he went in search of sustenance for his own. One time, in the midst of his loneliness, he heard a voice that said: I contemplate you, man and I see your struggle; that is why I come to you, because I am the life that pulsates in everything created, but listen: Get up, go and join those who belong to you and tell them what you have heard and what you have not been able to see, and when they are convinced of what you already believe, form with them the beginning of a people, raise them up after the fulfillment of the promise of a land that I have prepared for them." That man, hearing that voice, felt his heart palpitate strongly and did not dare to lift his face to contemplate the one who spoke to him in this way. He felt that an unknown force penetrated into his being, as if a heavenly light flooded his spirit with courage. When that voice was silent, he felt that the fatigue of his body was moving away, at the same time that on his spirit he experienced that of a responsibility. He immediately set out in search of his own to testify what had happened and because he was an upright man, everyone believed his word. The man said, "That voice that I heard told me about a road, but of all the ones I know, I don't know which one it is; perhaps there is one that leads to some great city or perhaps it leads to a vast land of vineyards." One night, as he was lying on his bed, he heard the voice in his conscience, no longer in his senses, saying to him: "The way is not known to your eyes, because he is only visible to consciousness is the way of my law". And then he heard her precepts that spoke of loving God above all created things, of not worshiping Him through figures created by imagination or fanaticism and he also heard about the love of one for another. That was the way, the way of love and good. When the man awoke, he realized that all this had been a divine revelation made to his spirit. Again he testified to his family of what he had received in a dream and full of faith and obedience he gathered all his family, so that with their union they would form the seed of a strong and great people.

67. This is my parable of this day in which I speak to you about Moses, that spirit with whom the guides of this time have a likeness. The one who prayed in silence and communicated with his Father, the one who led his people on a long journey through the desert, the same one who, in the face of the weakness of the crowds, broke the tablets of the law to the ground.

- 68. Three eras have passed and today I ask you: Which of you knows the way? Who is the one who really prepares to listen to the voice of the Eternal? Where are those who can say to me, as your brothers did in other times: Lord, if the sacrifice of my existence is necessary for the sake of your work, your will be done to me.
- 69. Today I can't find anyone who speaks like that to their Teacher. How are you going to make my word known to the world at this time? It is necessary that you unite, so that my work of love and purity may be recognized. If you present it through rites, symbols or beliefs, you will not succeed in shaking the spirit of your brothers; on the other hand, if by your works you give an example of love, my law will be known and respected.
- 70. Study my word, because in it you will hear the voice of the Father, who through your conscience will always point out the way and make you contemplate the perfection that you are achieving in it.
- 71. Just as you search and marvel at the sight of the human body, which is only the external form of man, so immerse yourselves in the contemplation and study of the spirit, for only in this way will you know its greatness.
- 72. Fight and even if your struggle is intense, do not get tired of testifying my truth. Do good even if you have to go to the sacrifice. You have a mission to save your brothers.
- 73. I give you my blessing and my forgiveness.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 180

(Given during the Second World War)

- 1. I give you the light so that you may analyze my word and understand my lesson, beloved disciples.
- 2. The farmer continues cultivating the land and opening the furrow where he has to deposit the seed with faith and the desire to raise an abundant harvest, and the Master tells you: Be careful to choose the land that is favorable, so that the seed is not spoiled and you will always reap fruits according to the love with which you have cultivated your land.
- 3. You can all be farmers in my lands, but first you must feel and understand this mission. The object of this lesson is to remove the blindfold of darkness from the ignorant and to make the paralytic walk, showing him that I am the only God whom they must serve. That's why I'm telling you. I am preparing you, to show you to others as an example, since you knew how to open your eyes to the light and humbly confess that you were ignorant. I, through you, will also sow and reap the fruits of my charity.
- 4. Your brothers will ask you how you have received this teaching, what my manifestations have been, and why you are following this path; you will answer every question with absolute truth. For if you do not act with the truth, you will not be strong and you will be defeated; then the seed will not germinate.
- 5. I do not want you to look at your hand empty, nor that at the end of your struggle you will be left without raising a harvest, after having turned away from the world by following my path and having been appointed my disciples. It would not be fair for you to pick up disappointments and bitterness just because you have not known how to learn to defend my work, studying and analyzing it to acquire strength, serenity and sufficient knowledge to face the tests.
- 6. My teaching is a single lesson told in many ways, so that you can understand it and to which you have nothing to add. And although it is a law, I do not come to impose it on you because you would fall into hypocrisy, outwardly appearing to fulfill it, while your heart would be infringing.
- 7. I have placed consciousness in your being, so that it may be present in all your steps, since consciousness knows how to distinguish good from evil and what is just from what is not. Guided by that light, you cannot be deceived, nor called ignorant. How could the spiritualist deceive his own fellow man or try to deceive himself, if he carries in his own being the light of his Creator?

- 8. At that time a rich young man approached Jesus and said to him, "Teacher, I think I deserve the kingdom that you promise, because I practice the teachings" Jesus asked him:
- 9. "Do you comply with the law?" And the young man answered, Yes, Lord, I fast, I treat my brothers well, I do no harm to anyone, and I give a part of my wealth for the help of the temple. Then Jesus said to him, "If you want to follow me, leave everything you have and come after the Master"; but the young man possessed so much in the world that, not wanting to abandon his riches, he preferred to depart from the Lord. He thought he was complying with my law and he was deceiving himself.
- 10. How many times have I said to you: Practice charity, manifest this virtue, but do not flaunt it because it will cease to be charity and you will be deceived
- 11. Disciples: If you do not want to suffer mistakes or errors, analyze your actions in the light of your conscience, and if there is something that tarnishes it, examine yourselves thoroughly and you will find the stain, so that you can correct it. There is a mirror inside you where you can look at yourself and see if you are clean or not.
- 12. The spiritualist must be recognized by his acts, which, in order to be clean, must have been dictated by conscience. Whoever practices in this way will feel entitled to call himself my disciple.
- 13. Who can fool me? No one. I do not come to judge you by what you do, but by the intention with which you do it. I am in your consciousness and beyond it. How can you think that I can ignore your actions and their motive?
- 14. Prepare yourselves for the struggle, so that my work will not be attacked because of your evil deeds, because in many cases the recognition or ignorance that humanity has of my work will depend on you.
- 15. What can my work lose if it is the same truth, if it is impeccable purity? But you will certainly lose opportunities to do merits and raise the spirit.
- 16. If someone ignores my truth, it is because he has not known how to approach to drink from this fountain that overflows its crystalline waters for every lip thirsty for love.
- 17. The truth that I revealed to the patriarchs, the prophets and the righteous, is the same that I am showing you today, because my doctrine that you receive today is the law of all times, with which I have pointed out to you the path of evolution so that you continue your journey to the end. In my doctrine I have never told you anything that does not have an explanation attached to the truth; but if you give different explanations and in a complicated way, if you modify my teaching or give defective analyzes to those who need an explanation of it, you will reap a bad harvest.



- 18. Look at how you give and how you speak; understand that you are responsible for a very great gift.
- 19. I am the owner of the seed, you are the husbandmen; if anyone is lazy and does not fulfill his mission, if there is someone who goes astray from the path, do not blame Me, for I am calling you everywhere. Recognize that some effort has to be made by the one who wants to be saved.
- 20. See that I come to your heart so that, feeling me, you can say: Master, I will follow you.
- 21. Listen: In all times the Father has manifested his love for humanity through messages through his messengers; that love that up to this moment you are trying to understand and feel is the same one that has always caressed you.
- 22. I want you to be saturated with that light, because without love you will not reach Me; without that virtue you will not be able to understand my greatness.
- 23. My word comes to touch the most sensitive fibers of your heart so that you awaken to love, making you understand that if you only live concerned about acquiring the riches of the world and leave no space or time for the heart and the spirit to develop their gifts, they will not have development in their journey.
- 24. Do not let your heart be deceived, because he symbolizes the fire of eternity from which everything sprang and where everything becomes alive.
- 25. The spirit uses the heart to love through matter. If you love only by the law of matter, your love will be temporary, because it is limited, but when you love spiritually, that feeling resembles that of the Father, who is eternal, perfect and unchangeable.
- 26. All life and everything created is related to the spirit, because he possesses eternal life. Do not limit yourselves, love me and love each other, since you possess that spark of Being that has no limits to love, which is God Himself.
- 27. Understand that everything that exists is for you, just as everything, in its destiny, is a perpetual tribute and homage to the Creator.
- 28. From all beings I receive its fruit, but everything receives from Me the life-giving force.
- 29. I clarify all the lessons for you, so that your spirit will no longer be a prisoner of your senses so that when you go to sow my teaching, you will come to know that the spirit, like everything created, is subject to the law of evolution.



- 30. Evolution: a word that will be on the lips of humanity when it deals with its spirit, because it means progress, elevation, transformation and perfection.
- 31. When will man be freed from prejudice so that he no longer goes in search of forms, nor sees everything around him larger than himself? When I attain freedom of spirit.
- 32. Now you will be able to understand that if I have always manifested myself in wisdom to men, it has been to free the spirits imprisoned by limited understandings.
- 33. There are still in this era minds hindered and lacking inspiration. When men should already have a lucid and uncluttered mind due to their evolution, many still think and live as in primitive times. Others have reached a great advance in science, closing themselves up in their vanity and selfishness, believing that they have reached the peak of knowledge; they have stagnated on the path of their spiritual advancement.
- 34. To you who have listened to me at this time and who have heard that the word spirit is constantly repeated in my teaching, I say that the greatness and the light that that word contains will move this humanity when it understands it.
- 35. Continue to make yourselves worthy of this grace through well-understood humility. Humility does not mean misery or material poverty.
- 36. Preserve the moral strength, because you have hardened like steel in the crucible with the sufferings of this life.
- 37. I see you satisfied with your destiny. If yours was stormy, do not turn your eyes to it; forget it and live the present in peace. Do not be afraid of the future, for tomorrow is Me.
- 38. All my prophecies will be fulfilled and this your little nation will be seen by humanity as the "land of promise". I will let the hearts feel peace in her and the spirits will be enlightened. High leaders of other peoples will come to her and in her bosom they will be inspired to govern with love.
- 39. The lost tribes of Israel will come to gather and to feel my peace in this land prepared by my charity.
- 40. You must be prepared because your brothers will approach, you do not know how or when, but my word will be fulfilled.
- 41. That is why I ask you to unite yourselves, so that your brothers and sisters may feel that they have reached the bosom of the Lord's people, where they will receive whatever my will is.
- 42. I am warning you for all the events of the future and as far as those tribes are concerned, I tell you that they will come moved by my wisdom to receive the inheritance

that you have received. They will not arrive by chance, but it is necessary that you be united so that you may see my word fulfilled.

- 43. In the Second Time, when Caesar ruled Palestine, it was divided among itself. The people of Israel were slaves of the Gentiles and on their shoulders they felt the weight of the yoke of tyranny.
- 44. It was then that the Son of God came among men.
- 45. How much pain there was in that people and how great the selfishness of men! But my word was heard and it was like balm in all the wounds of that disinherited people. I quenched their thirst for love, and that is why those who believed in Me said: Only the Nazarene knows how to love. And yet I was unknown. When the men brought me to fulfill the sacrifice, they asked me: Jesus, where are those who followed you? At that moment I looked at Jerusalem and said, "It is not yet time for the seed to germinate, but the time will come and humanity will know its fruit." And indeed, after my departure, my disciples rose up making my word known.
- 46. Now I say to you: In the year 1950 those who will disobey my word will rise up and will lead me to consummate the sacrifice again, which will be disobedience and ignorance among yourselves. Then I will say as at that time: "I have placed the seed in these hearts and it will flourish and the nations will eat of its fruits, who will know my word preserved in the writings."
- 47. This legacy is for you. Remember that you will always have to sow on your way.
- 48. The days are approaching when the Christian world concentrates on its heart, to remember the drama that took place on Golgotha about two thousand years ago. It is then that some reconsider, to analyze, if the acts of their life are in accordance with their conscience, or if they have been weak in the face of temptation.
- 49. And this people, who are listening to me now, feel that they do not need to contemplate the image of the Crucified One, because they understand that that blood shed on Calvary still vibrates in the heart of humanity, because it was watered to teach them how a mission is fulfilled. The spiritualist people do not need to relive that drama; they have learned to rise up to feel and contemplate the greatness that is in the spirit. To those who have doubted like Thomas, I have allowed them to sink their fingers into the wound of Jesus and see my blood that is still fresh and that as an inexhaustible source continues to be poured out in love and strength above all spirit.
- 50. I have told you that I am so close to you, that I know even the most intimate of your thoughts; that wherever you are, there I am, because I am omnipresent. I am the light that illuminates your mind with inspirations or ideas of light.

- 51. I am in you, because I am the Spirit that animates you, the conscience that judges you. I am in your senses and in your matter, because I am the whole creation.
- 52. Feel Me more and more in you and in everything that surrounds you, so that when the time comes to leave this world, you will penetrate fully into the spiritual life, and that there will be no disturbances in your spirit due to the impressions that matter could leave you and you will come one step closer to Me, which is the source of infinite purity in which you will drink eternally.
- 53. You don't know how much time you have left to take that step! Therefore watch, because temptation will try to make you falter. I am preparing you, and I promise you that my charity will be ready to save you from the hurricane. I will offer you my help when you are about to fall, because for Me there is no one who is more, nor another who is less. I am the Father and whenever you come to Me repentant, I will receive you and give you your reward according to your merits.
- 54. Meditate. And make an examination of your life, be enlightened by the light of your conscience; I will make known to you your spiritual progress.
- 55. Interpret my word properly, knowing that it is not the form of it that must be analyzed, but the essence that goes in it and the end that it indicates to you. My spokesmen are liable to error, but what comes from God is pure and cannot be defiled.
- 56. I have given you a seed from which you must reap an abundant harvest. Go in imitation of me, pouring out love and charity among your brothers and sisters on the way, and humanity will recognize the faith and strength that you have acquired.
- 57. Try to understand the meaning of my work, as it was understood and interpreted by those who followed me to the end.
- 58. If you have prepared your heart as a sanctuary in which you await the visit of your Father, so that he may feel the warmth of your love in him, you will certainly be able to say that the lark has been with you. Men, women and children surround me and they are all like chicks on the tree of life.
- 59. You have walked incessantly searching in the bowels of the earth for the roots of certain trees to judge their fruits, and many times you found in those roots the gnawing worm. Then you searched for me through mountains and valleys in the hope of hearing a fatherly voice, or at least a friendly voice that would free you from unbelief and lead you to the path of truth. Now that you stand before my word, you thank me for having granted you to hear my teaching that comes to prepare you for a more perfect spiritual communication than the one you now have. Today I have to limit my light to be understood by you, but the moment will come when your spirit and your mind can

directly bear my wisdom. Today a little light and peace in their hearts is enough for many, a caress for children, the tired elderly the sweet look of their children because with it they feel a ray of light in their tired and sad heart, but then everyone will get up longing for a light that illuminates the path of their life.

- 60. If you were to ask many of my children now if they would like to hear my teachings, they would answer that they are unworthy, and I tell you that none of my children are unworthy to listen to me. Everyone needs my word; the righteous to be recreated with it, listening to their God; the ignorant to learn and achieve the elevation of their spirit with the lessons of the Master; sinners to regenerate with their repentance listening to the Father.
- 61. A voice comes to Me and says, "Come, see how weak I am on earth, how defiled my spirit is. I know that you love me and can forgive me, that you are a guide in my darkness, a shelter in my solitude, Help me, because in the trials of this hour I feel the pain of agony."
- 62. Who talks to me like that? Who in this way sends their voices to Me demanding mercy? A heart, perhaps? No, people, it is humanity, which has not forgotten that I am love, recognizes its stain and asks for redemption.
- 63. I mourned your departure from the moment you left the spiritual abode to go to earth. Since then, it has been my tears and my blood that have forgiven you of your sins, and my sweet and serene voice has not stopped advising you on your journey. My shadow has followed you on all roads. I am the one who has really missed you, not you, because when you left you felt strong and believed that you would no longer need my support. Your way was free will, your senses dilated to suck and feel everything around you, and it was necessary that you fell very low so that you turned your eyes back to Me. Until then you remembered that you had a Father at whose table you sat. Then you cried out to your Lord, but before that I had already called you and was claiming your presence at my table. He had sought you, like the father who saw his son depart, carrying innocence in his heart and not knowing the way.
- 64. If you analyze my word, you will understand that the Father's intention in sending you into the world to travel its paths full of dangers and lurks, was not for you to get lost in them, because they had been prepared in advance so that in them you would find the necessary lessons for the evolution of the spirit, to give you the experience that you lacked and finally to return to Me full of light. Your spirit, when it came out of Me, was like a spark that the winds had to turn into a flame so that when it returned to Me, you would come to melt your light into that of the Divinity.

- 65. I am speaking to you from the summit of the new mountain, I am waiting for you there and I tell you the truth: on the day of your arrival there will be a feast in this kingdom. You come by the way of pain washing away your faults, a way that I did not trace and that man has carved by that path you made me walk; but since then, the way of sacrifice and pain was glorified by my blood.
- 66. Hear in infinity the echo of my voice, as you hear the echo of a bell.
- 67. Behold, it is a time of righteousness, for verily I say to you, every fault will be atoned for. The earth itself will claim the misuse that man has made of it and its elements. Everything that has been destroyed will claim you, making men recognize that they were made by the Creator for the purpose of love, and that the only will that could destroy them is the one that cares for them, protects them and blesses them.
- 68. Will a spirit be able to leave this planet peacefully, when what he desecrated and destroyed is calling to claim him? Those are the ones who have had to form a world in which regrets, materialism and the result of a life of disobedience to my law are like darkness among the light so that they begin to restore everything they destroyed.
- 69. To help them, I say to them, Here is the Master again among his disciples.
- 70. Today I come to ignite faith in those who fail for a moment.
- 71. If I have come to you, I will also come to everyone who rises to Me. My love, my light, they are for everyone.
- 72. When the Lord's communication is established with His disciples, you feel infinite joy in your spirit and although my manifestation is brief, you are satisfied.
- 73. I want that peace and that joy that you experience when listening to me, you can feel it when you seek me in prayer, so that when you achieve that elevation, your thought will be like a fruitful dew that descends on barren fields.
- 74. While the world is shaking, the shadow of chaos appears over the nations and war shakes humanity; I listen to those who say: If for God there are no impossibilities, why doesn't he stop the war and create a new world full of peace? And I tell you that just as there is war in man, there is also peace. Every man has a severe and wise conscience and by it he will know how to choose the path that suits him.
- 75. A new strife has already broken out in the world. Whole nations struggle with the desire to defeat their enemies, others seek superiority to subjugate peoples and have slaves, and others so that their race proves that it is the highest among all, and do not understand in their blindness the abyss that awaits everyone.

- 76. Within this atmosphere of darkness and confusion, let your thought penetrate like a ray of light; with this you will help your brothers to think clearly in their moments of trial. In this way you will fulfill the mission that I have entrusted to you.
- 77. Be strong to dominate your passions and thus do not lean towards one side or the other. It is necessary that your heart be inflamed with charity and fraternity for all, sharing inwardly in the sorrows and miseries that afflict this humanity. So your heart will beat in time with mine. All the good that you do will have its reward, do you not consider that the arrival of peace among men will be a compensation for your prayers?
- 78. See that it is not a sacrifice that I ask of you. I am not sending you to preach among those unbridled mobs, now it is enough just that you cleanse your thought so that you illuminate with it the path of your brothers.
- 79. Fight, pray, watch, so that the temptation that has the power to present itself in your path, clothed in the most attractive forms, will not divert you from your good intentions and separate you from fulfillment. Learn to fight with her and to overcome her; do not sleep because she will fight to the end.
- 80. Your struggle is greater than you can imagine, because that adversary is invisible, because many times looking for him in many places you carry him in yourself, hidden in your feelings and in your passions. There is no better weapon for this struggle than prayer.
- 81. The Father has given you his advice. If each chair is different, its essence, its purpose, are the same: to give you my love and teach you the path of perfection that will give you salvation.
- 82. In the days of remembrance, even the deepest heart feels my presence. In infinity the echo of the divine bell that announces the manifestation of this new time vibrates incessantly; but how deaf is the heart of this humanity!
- 83. When men wake up and come in search of my word, it will be too late, because I will have departed; then they will have to receive only testimony of my manifestation. Many will regret that they did not look for me in the places where I manifested and did not hear his voice.
- 84. At this time, great trials afflict humanity. Weeping rises from all parts of the world; it is because the spirits have come to earth to gather the fruit of what they once sowed, because no one escapes my justice. I would cease to be perfect, if I did not show it to you, if I did not let you reap the fruit of your works; but I also find myself preparing men with the light of this message. The rumor of my coming, of the lessons I left to humanity, will reach every ear. My disciples will go to bring the balm to the sick, they will be Cyrenians

of those whom they find burdened under the weight of their cross. I repeat these lessons to you a lot, so that you will not forget them after my departure.

- 85. Watch and pray that you may be strong, but pray with the spirit, so that you may reach and enjoy perfect communication with the Lord. When you see that what you received by inspiration at the moments when you were praying has been realized, that will be the proof that you had a moment of spiritual communication with the Master.
- 86. Bring to perfection your way of seeking me, of praying. See that when my word is no longer heard within your precincts, the men of the religions will rise up wanting to reconquer them, trying to recover them. Will you then be able to close your eyes to this light and put aside the mission you have received, to settle for the practice of a rite?
- 87. Do not be afraid if I sometimes tell you that you will be slandered and persecuted; I only tell you that if you are complying with my divine law and if you comply with the laws of the earth you have nothing to fear.
- 88. Show from now on that you have not heard Jesus speak in vain at this time; that if I appointed you disciples, you will know how to carry that title with dignity. In the face of the truth and purity of your actions, the most reluctant will bow down. And when the time of struggles between religious doctrines and ideas is in the world, when men are more opposed to the propagation of my spiritual doctrine, the greater will be the wonders that I will grant you and these trials will make the world tremble.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 181

- 1. Multitudes: Come to the light, close your eyes of the body for a few moments and look with the spirit at the splendor of my presence that reaches you; it is the divine light of love and wisdom that I have come to give you as a garment; it is the light that comes to dispel the darkness of ignorance, fanaticism and evil.
- 2. I am giving you my lesson on this day that you have dedicated to material rest and the worship of the spirit. It is the seventh day, on which you rest from the fatigue of the week, on which you gather the fruit of your work and accumulate strength to continue on your way.
- 3. Take this day as the representation of the seventh stage of your evolution, the one in which the last seal will be opened, in which you will rest after the long journey
- 4. Many believe that my light only descends in these places where my word manifests, but the truth is that my spiritual presence is with everyone, that is why I have called the light that I am sending you: universal ray, because at the precise moment of vibrating through the spokespersons, all creatures feel it under different forms; yes people, being Omnipotent and Omnipresent, I am manifesting in various forms, all of them spiritual. If in the Second Half you saw me made man, it was because I came looking for your heart; but now you see me coming spiritually because it is your spirit that I have been illuminating.
- 5. Savior you called me and Savior you will continue calling me, because I come to rescue you from the bad paths
- 6. Do not curse the trials that burden you and the entire human race, do not say that they are punishment, anger or revenge of God, because you blaspheme; I tell you that these trials are precisely those that are bringing humanity closer to the port of salvation
- 7. Call them righteousness, atonement, lessons, and you will be right and just. Anger and revenge are human passions, typical of beings still far from serenity, harmony and perfection; it is not fair that you should apply to my love for you, which is the one that presides over all my works, the vulgar name of punishment or the unworthy name of revenge.
- 8. Think that you have voluntarily penetrated thorny paths or dark abysses and that you have not come to my loving call, nor have you listened to the voice of your conscience, so you have needed pain to come to your aid to wake you up to stop, make you reflect and return to the true path.

- 9. It has been necessary to let pain dwell in the darkness and peace dwell in the light so that you can freely choose the spiritual state to which you aspire.
- 10. When I see that you allow yourselves to be overcome by pain and that instead of extracting from it the light that each trial contains, you concretize to cry, to curse, or simply to wait for death as the end of your sufferings, it is when I approach to call sweetly to your heart, giving it comfort and hope, strengthening it, so that it overcomes itself, its weakness and lack of faith and can triumph over trials, because in that triumph is peace and spiritual happiness that is true happiness.
- 11. This is what I have come for, people, to take away the endless night that covered you and give you a new day full of splendor. My word will do the miracle of melting the ice of your heart so that it begins to feel the spiritual and to beat for everything good; my word will open the locks of the prison in which your spirit has been imprisoned; but, it is up to you to do the other miracle, that of achieving peace and elevation through the merits of your works.
- 12. How distant will then be the paths where you bruised your feet, leaving your mark with blood and tears, and where you drank the cup of bitterness to the bottom!
- 13. My divine desire is to save you and take you to a world of light, of beauty and of love, where you will vibrate for the elevation of the spirit, for the nobility of the feelings, for the ideal of perfection; but, do you not discover in that divine desire my Father's love? Surely, whoever does not understand it like that, must be blind.
- 14. Some pretend to embrace me with your mind, believing that they can understand me; others, smaller and more material, would like to see me in human form to believe in Me, without thinking that there is a higher sense in their being, through which they can understand me, feel my presence and look at me; but that sense can only manifest itself through faith and spirituality.
- 15. How much joy do the disciples who truly seek elevation give to my Spirit, because they, even though they are small and clumsy for the world, know how to feel my presence in their heart, they know how to interpret or understand my inspirations and accept what my will grants them!
- 16. Be like this, so that you may all feel me and enjoy my goods, because I belong to everyone. See that after having prepared the paths with my doctrine, I turn my gaze to you, the small number of hearts that are of the disciples called at this time to follow in my footsteps.

- 17. This word of light that I give you is the spiritual bread with which I feed you in the Third Time. All my children, through their creeds, seek that sustenance, some in the form and others in the essence. I receive everyone with love and I give my grace to everyone.
- 18. I said to my apostles during the holy cenacle: "Take the bread, it is my body. Take the wine, which is my blood, and after my departure you will remember this lesson."
- 19. Now I say to you: Take my word, which is of eternal life, and keep its essence, and after 1950, when it is no longer heard, remember it and be sustained by it. And just as my disciples knew how to regulate their life by my teaching and with humility they scattered it, so be you, so that you may bring this bread of the spirit to all the hungry, because it is written that my word will not be lost and will be heard by all mankind.
- 20. I have told you: Listen to my word and in its essence you will find the bread of grace. I have said to you: Seek the love of the Father, for what is necessary for your life on earth will be given to you in addition.
- 21. You will have to answer me about this seed, since I have entrusted it to you at all times. Who can say that he has fulfilled and that he is free from all taint?
- 22. Practicing charity is the highest mission of your destiny; pour it out in deeds, in words and even in thoughts, because a thought, directed with love, brings comfort to your brothers and sisters.
- 23. I want you to learn to forgive; I invite you to take up my cross of love and to follow me. I hear and receive the one who inwardly tells me: Lord, I want to follow in your footsteps.
- 24. And at the same time I ask you: Who will be the one who will give me up in this Third Time? Search yourselves and you will answer me when the time has come.
- 25. Whoever does not comply with my law, whoever does not know me, whoever in any way profanes or defiles my work, he will be the one who hands me over to the rabble, he will be the one who with his works shouts: Crucify him! Because his deeds will make humanity wonder: Are these the disciples of the Master? Are these: those who have heard His word?
- 26. Love humanity, do not publish your charity and this will be enough for you to be the apostles of the Third Time.
- 27. Today I am present before the world, present before man and I say to him: What do you accuse me of? I have spoken the truth, I have advised the good, I have come to fulfill my promise to return. I am not here to deny what I told you in the Second Half, because I

am the real example. I am still carrying the heavy cross and it is the man who hurts my body.

- 28. Remember that the Son of God came to men at that time and they did not understand him, but now you can understand me.
- 29. I am still crucified, because I find myself divided into particles in each of you. Tell me, can't I feel your own pains? Then why don't you guys feel me?
- 30. I'm going to the sacrifice again. At this time, who will crucify me?, who will yell at me: Keep going and don't stop?
- 31. My gaze is penetrating and at the same time sweet; if a tear comes out of it, it does not fall to the ground, but penetrates into your spirit. I will always be with you; the world still needs me.
- 32. The time will come when brotherhood will be felt among you when you penetrate the sanctuary of my thoughts.
- 33. Whence I come and whither I am going, you cannot go for now; but a day will come when you will come to my presence and by this word you will recognize me. Then you will see the conqueror of death, the one who with his sacrifice gave you eternal life, because I am the resurrection and the life, I am the consolation that seeks every afflicted spirit to give him peace.
- 34. This light that I am now shedding on you, may it be peace and morality in the generations to come.
- 35. Truly once again I tell you, that I suffer in all who suffer, that the hunger and thirst of men for love is hunger and thirst for my Spirit. In them I suffer and in them I am embedded, but my love tells you: Disciples, be strong, because the hypocrites, the Pharisees and the Gentiles will approach you to ask you if you have recognized me and if you love me; before those questions you will feel fear and if you are weak, you will say like that apostle: "I never knew that Galilean"
- 36. Do not forget that your reward is not in this world. If they hurt you for being with Me, do not faint, forgive and love, be my disciples.
- 37. Do not make the symbol of the cross materially, since I find myself crucified in yourselves.
- 38. I will make myself felt in the conscience of all those who celebrate my divine passion with pagan and profane feasts, making them feel contrition and making their hearts beat

and cry. I will receive your repentance, because it will never be too late to open my eyes to the truth.

- 39. Purify yourselves from sin and love one another, so that you may unclasp the body of Jesus and your heart may be His dwelling place.
- 40. Behold, my promise is fulfilled: the temple was destroyed, and I built it in three days. The spiritual sanctuary where the Lord dwells is built.
- 41. I found the pious woman and when I saw her crying I asked her: Why have you cried? And she said as at that time: "I am crying because the Teacher has disappeared, I went to look for his body and he is not there". Then I said to him, Look up and see that the Master is near you.
- 42. Go and tell your brothers to gather together, because the Master will surprise them, and that whoever knows how to feel me by his faith, I will show him eternal life.
- 43. Beloved disciples: You are contemplating me with the gaze of your faith, because I am transfigured in the essence of this word, in the inspiration of man; but I also discover Thomas, the one who plunged his fingers into my wounds in order to believe. Today you cannot touch my body because I am intangible, it is no longer the time when you could touch me.
- 44. I have come to you in the Spirit and the time will come when you will embrace my doctrine with heart and spirit. I, the conqueror of matter, of temptation and of death, have penetrated to the dens of darkness and have made light in the spirits of those who inhabited this world and passed on to another life; imprisoned between chains of remorse and turmoil, I have made them see the light of my glory and I have freed them, because the same I dwell in the light, that I descend into the abysses, where the spirits are purified, because I am resurrection for all.
- 45. Be faithful witnesses of these manifestations; feel them and remember them with veneration, so that you may deposit their seed in fertile soil.
- 46. Truly I tell you, this generation will not pass away without my teaching being known.
- 47. You will be unknown and censured, but I say to you, Do not fear ridicule, or even the death of matter. No one will be able to kill you, because I am with you. After this struggle, the world will know the spiritual joy of communication with the Father. Peace will come to the peoples, because they will practice my teaching in their conviction. Be faithful disciples, see that I have given you time and opportunities to know the world. What can you wish for from him?

- 48. If you are weak in matter, on the other hand you are strong in spirit. You have understood the meaning of human life and now you are trying to understand the meaning of spiritual life. Who among you has not felt in himself the gifts that I have given him? Have faith in Me so that you can penetrate the invisible and sustain yourselves, because even against yourselves you will have to fight.
- 49. I have raised you up, because you were dead; I have opened my glory to you, I have adorned your spirit with the light of my word; keep this grace and feel that true life is coming to you.
- 50. Now forgive and love those who have offended you and think that the offense was not for you but for Me, who am in each of my children. If I forgive everyone, why can't you forgive? For the selfishness and vanity of matter! But where does your matter go? To be confused with the kingdoms from which it was formed, while your spirit will endure to answer for all its acts performed through its envelope, while the infinite light of the creator awaits it to be confused in a loving embrace with the son.
- 51. Who will not want to be worthy of that award at that moment?
- 52. Disciples: I want you to feel at this time the joy experienced by those who saw me rise in the celestial vault. My manifestation to my disciples was to fulfill the promise I made to them one day before the sacrifice. I taught them about the life of the spirit and what the death of the body meant; they did not understand and I had to announce to them that I would come in the Spirit to tell them what I had told them. When I was already in Spirit among the disciples and one of them plunged his fingers into my fresh wounds, I said to them, "I will always be with you and I will come as the light of the Holy Spirit." When they tried to rest their heads on the Master's chest, the silhouette of Jesus disappeared, because the proof that I gave them of my truth was enough. If I promised to return to men on the cloud, they have seen from their spiritual abode the fulfillment of my word, and you have seen that promise fulfilled in your world. This is the resurrection that I have manifested to you at this time.
- 53. I leave my peace with you; keep my teaching and be guided by it, so that you will not be lost in darkness. After 1950 you will enter the sanctuary of my divine inspiration so that you may rise up to teach this good news, as your brothers, my apostles, did in the Second Time. You will see my doctrine blossom clean and pure of rites, traditions and vanities, because I do not seek material temples, but the heart of my children, to transform it into a true sanctuary, where the love of Jehovah dwells.
- 54. What do you make present to me on this day? Why are you crying, if I have given you my peace and made you feel my love and tenderness? You are silent before my

interrogation. I have filled you with grace and you feel that you have not been able to take advantage of it, that is why there is pain in your heart. But what is it that keeps you from fulfillment? The world you inhabit is a melting pot, and the more you purify yourselves, the freer you will feel; your past debts will not weigh on your spirit and you will be able to rise spiritually. Do not be afraid of poverty; if the world dispossesses you of your goods, if it asks you for what you have, give it up and you will have lost nothing. Fear the one who wants to take your peace, the one who tries to extinguish your faith, because these gifts are not only your treasure, but belong to your portion; it is the means by which I will give you salvation, along with that of the beings I have entrusted to your care.

- 55. The intercession of Mary, the sweet and self-sacrificing Mother, reaches Me, and the shepherd makes me present to the people. The divine tenderness, the shepherd and your protectors watch over you eternally. But I, the Father, know and feel your pain and my charity is with you. Save yourselves, people, and save humanity. I have shown you the way, and if you want peace, be men of good will, discard selfishness and give of what is in your heart. Today you do not love one another in spirit, but the time will come when you will see in each brother a representative of mine, an image of my Divinity and that love will dispel the pain.
- 56. Understand that you all belong to me; the price of your ransom is the example traced with my blood, my sacrifice for love and it is necessary that you recognize that I come by your spirit to take him to the gates of the "promised land". My word will not leave you before the appointed time and then when you have prepared, the good news will be known by you and by my messengers in different nations. My word will be scrutinized and at last it will be studied and understood. Around the year 2000, the spiritual gifts of humanity will begin to manifest, bearing witness to my word.
- 57. Prepare yourselves and in a short time you will recognize your gifts. You all have an inheritance from the moment of your formation, therefore you can all work and be my farmers
- 58. The lands are prepared waiting for the seed and the cultivation, Do not stop, start the fulfillment of your mission, The time is propitious, and your prayer and practice in the law will fill your spirit with peace.
- 59. Only a few moments have elapsed since you remembered concentrated in your spirit the hour when you saw the crucified Son of God.
- 60. I have come to tell you that the moments that have passed have been beneficial for humanity. I have come to bear witness to my love and I will be very close to you, to

manifest myself to every spirit, to every heart and to every matter, because it is the age of light, the time of the Holy Spirit.

- 61. Take an example in my teachings and put them into practice, but do not judge that this means a sacrifice for you; if it were so, it would indicate that your spirit has not been prepared and therefore does not experience joy.
- 62. If you want to follow Jesus, you will have to suffer; but at the bottom of that pain will be the joy of suffering for the good of your fellow men. Now your sacrifice will not be of blood, because times have changed and humanity has evolved, it will be of love
- 63. Your spirit drags heavily a chain formed by the lives that I have given you as an opportunity to perfect you and that you have not taken advantage of, each existence forms a link. But if you live your life within my teachings, if you adhere to my law, you will no longer come to suffer in this world.
- 64. If you let time pass without studying my word I, Who am time, will surprise you. Study, so that you can take your rightful place in my work.
- 65. I want the misunderstanding and the different beliefs about my Divinity to cease; understand that you all sprang from one God.
- 66. I will continue pointing out to you the unique path that leads to my bosom; it is narrow, it is rough, there is a trace of blood in it, but at the end of the day, you will find flowers of exquisite perfume and fruits of good taste.
- 67. Some of you long for the time when you had happiness and peace. I tell you, do not sigh. I have brought you happiness and peace again and these graces endure until eternity.
- 68. When I say to you, "Ask, it will be given to you," you ask me for the matter. Indeed, how little you ask of me! Ask Me first of all for what benefits your spirit! Do not treasure on earth, because here the thief is found; treasure in the kingdom of the Father, because there your flow will be safe and it will be for the happiness and peace of your spirit.
- 69. The treasures of the earth are riches, power and titles of false greatness. The treasures of the Spirit are good works.
- 70. I do not come to ignore the knowledge and science that men have achieved; on the contrary, I come to illuminate their talent, so that their works have a noble and high end, because then they will achieve true greatness.
- 71. In the Second Time I showed the world what man could do through faith. I raised up the one who was dead, I gave sight to the blind, I left the leper clean, I made the paralytic walk.

- 72. I bless the science of man, who has healed and rescued from death him who was on the verge of the grave.
- 73. Now I have come to show you once again my wisdom that lies beyond all sciences and I tell you: The world will know the Comforter of the Third Time; but while you know that I am among men again, they are still waiting for me, when my departure is already near.
- 74. In my word of the Second Time I made you know that I would come to you again, that my spiritual hosts would descend with Me, but humanity has not properly understood or interpreted the meaning of my word, that is why every religion awaits me, in its bosom, that is why they hope to contemplate me with their mortal eyes; and those who are waiting for me now are the same ones who at that time denied that Jesus was the Messiah and judged him as a dreamer.
- 75. As long as you have faith, you will see your path illuminated.
- 76. I have come at this time to build my temple. The temple of your heart, which you had destroyed, I will rebuild in three days.
- 77. You all keep preparation and so you present yourselves to Me. Whenever you open your heart to receive my word, you have experienced peace. Who among you, who has sought me with love, has not had communication with Me? And if you have achieved this charity, why don't you teach it to your brothers? If in the practice of love you find life, love selflessly. If the fulfillment of duties fills you with health, be tireless in working.
- 78. I want to find you worthy of Me. I want to contemplate peace in your home and each one of you cultivating and promoting the good, so that you can live close to Me and identify with your brothers.

PARABLE

79. "There was a humble Teacher teaching his children. Among them were the hearts that full of faith were impatient to get up to fulfill their mission. After a short time of receiving their lessons, they asked their Teacher: You who are wise and teach pure love and the emancipation of the spirit, tell us, When will we be able to leave to teach in the name of our Father, what we have learned? And the Master answered, "Little ones, are you willing to give up my teaching yet?" Have you had enough of it yet? Are you not afraid of dangers, are you not grieved by unbelief? Are you strong yet? And the child insists: Teacher, you have given us an antidote, we feel strong and we want to practice your teaching. That Master, full of tenderness and kindness, blesses his disciples, gives

them power and lets them go. And the child goes along the roads cultivating hearts, giving them that great teaching. Many seek Him and when they hear his word they convert to his doctrine and follow him; but after having prepared those new adepts, the farmer says to the crowd that follows him: You will have to present yourselves to the One who taught me, to receive the last lesson, because that Teacher is going to leave and wants to leave you full of his wisdom. Will you come after me?

- 80. In a caravan they arrived before that Master and were surprised to see that he was the Master of masters, he infinite God, the Maker of everything created. Then they prostrated themselves, penetrating into contrition and his spirit made communion with Him and peace flooded the hearts of the little ones.
- 81. Today I say to you, disciples, the time will come when you will see me in all my splendor. By that time, the earth and its inhabitants will have been purified, and the virtue and grace of the spirit restored. The pain will disappear and everything will be bliss, it will be an infinite, endless day for you. Don't you want to contemplate these wonders? Do you not want your children to communicate with my Spirit and, free from sin, to be able to form a world of peace?
- 82. I have given you the gifts to practice my teaching. Be persistent in the good. If your decision is great, you will overcome the insurmountable and the world, which has not believed in my coming at this time, will love me and will be saved.
- 83. People: You will enjoy contemplating my manifestations every day more spiritual. Come to Me for love, not for fear.
- 84. Be strong, because the trials are approaching and you have to go through them with serenity.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 182

- 1. Pray for humanity rather than for yourselves. She is like a castaway in the midst of a sea of darkness and turmoil, who in her confusion does not find the lighthouse that will illuminate her to get to safety
- 2. Everyone who believes in Me and observes my precepts is inside a saving ark wherever he is, whether in the spiritual valley or in the world. He who loves in spirit and in truth is with Me. Every creature has in itself the means to be saved and they are: The light of conscience and the intuition of the good that pulsates in the spirit; they are attributes that I have granted you.
- 3. Prayer is a consolation and a staff for the heart in the hours of trial. To be strong, you must be unified in my law and even when you find yourselves on different paths, if you practice my doctrine spiritually, you will come to love and understand each other.
- 4. Not everyone who has heard my word believes in it, and not everyone who claims to love me, truly loves me. To be called my disciples, you will have to practice my law and follow in my footsteps.
- 5. My love is the same for everyone. Have you not seen that I have denied light, warmth and bread to no one? Even when the trials of the spirit are great, my protection will never abandon you.
- 6. Do you want to see me materialized to believe in Me and feel close? Penetrate into the essence and life of this universe that you inhabit, and you will contemplate me manifested in all the beings that compose it.
- 7. I have given you all the bread, however, some I see satisfied and others are hungry; it is because you do not share the fruit of your work or your home with others.
- 8. I have placed you at the beginning of your evolution, so that you may all come to Me. My love that you receive in these manifestations is for all my children; come to Me, seek Me with your prepared spirit and I will be with you. You can all feel my presence and feed on Me.
- 9. Great spiritual works are carried out by practicing humility, purity of spirit and the word of light that comes from your lips. But don't talk about your works, talk about the divine work and let Me judge you and reward your effort.
- 10. Do not forget the prayer for the peace of the world, because great disasters threaten it. But do not want to penetrate into my high judgments; let Me, with wisdom, cut down the bad trees by the roots and rigorously touch the institutions.



- 11. You pray and just help as many as you can. That time is near and I warn you so that you live alert and contemplate the fulfillment of these prophecies.
- 12. When you have understood my word, you will all be like a flock, and I, your God, like a shepherd, will guide you to the fountain of eternal life, in which you will never thirst again.
- 13. The Master is among you and I am eager to leave you prepared for the propitious moment.
- 14. I come to teach you at this moment when the world is in apparent stillness.
- 15. Man has given himself up to materialism and only for a moment thinks about the example left to him by the Son of God, and then returns to the struggle of his world and what concerns his material life. He is not prepared for spirituality.
- 16. Humanity has designated dates to remember the passion of Jesus and that is when it manages to move its heart.
- 17. But you, who have listened to my word, understand that there is no fixed hour or day to remember or practice those teachings that the Divine Master gave you. You have come to understand that at any moment you can do works for the benefit of your fellow human beings, inspired by that example of divine love and charity.
- 18. I want you to pass on this lesson that you are learning to your brothers and sisters. You just need your heart to be ready to sow and then, the first harvest will fill you with joy and encouragement to continue on the journey.
- 19. When my word reaches all my children, in the confused men of science it will be like a ray of light that illuminates their mind. And when they discover the covenant that exists between God and man, the relationship between human science and the mystery of creation, they will have taken a step forward that will be for the benefit of the new generations, because everything will go in perfect harmony. Men and events evolve towards perfection without stopping their march.
- 20. In the present century, the science of men reached great development, so they called it the century of light, not knowing that this time was also opened for the spirit as the time of light. They were unaware that the Holy Spirit is manifesting and illuminating all beings, in fulfillment of the prophecies.
- 21. In the great human works there is the influence and the work of high spiritual beings who work and vibrate continuously in the understandings, inspiring or revealing the unknown to their incarnate brothers.

- 22. That is why I will always say to the wise men and scientists: You cannot boast of what you understand or what you do, because not everything is your work. How many times you only serve as an instrument to those spirits of whom I speak to you! Have you not been surprised many times by the scope of your discoveries? Have you not inwardly confessed yourselves impotent and incapable of attempting what you have already accomplished? Well, there you have the answer. So why are you aggrandizing yourselves? Know that your work is guided by higher beings. Never try to modify their inspirations, because they are always directed to the good.
- 23. Infinite and profound is my teaching; in it there is the essence that all religions are based on. In my doctrine I make you brothers of all, without distinction of creeds. Never lock yourselves in a cell to pray, because it will be like turning away from humanity and like fleeing from temptations, afraid of falling. Jesus taught you to face every struggle; Jesus knew that He was the truth and that she, like the light, cannot be hidden. Since then I taught you how to follow my footprint.
- 24. I was judged, I was slandered, but some imperfection could never be discovered in me. Just as nature is perfect, as a work entrusted to you, who can find defect or imperfection in that work done by Me? Who will be able to imitate her?
- 25. When you do not understand my word, rise up in prayer before you are confused, because how can you think that I give you an idea that does not contain reason or truth? Rise up so that your thoughts may reach the divine efflurium.
- 26. You will teach my doctrine without adding your tendencies to it, because you will not be able to deceive anyone; the lie sooner or later is overthrown by the truth.
- 27. If you are sincere with yourselves, you will know the truth, because you will find it within yourselves and in your brothers, if you love them, if there is sweetness in your gaze, if you put charity in word and deed. Do not look at faith with simplicity, with that abandonment and that assurance that the miracle will necessarily be performed. Remember that you have to make yourself worthy of such benefits.
- 28. The conviction of my word and the strength of your prayer prepare you to attain faith and perform great works.
- 29. I am giving you the light and the explanation of the mystery in which many prophecies remained for centuries.
- 30. Ask for light, it will be given to you; I want there to be communion between your spirit and mine.

- 31. This grace that I pour out in each of my words, will be the one that comforts you for when I no longer manifest myself through human understanding. By this grace you will be teachers among your brothers, because you will know how to lead yourselves within my law.
- 32. There will be nothing to confuse you, neither ideas nor doctrines will make you lose your way, because everything you have learned from Me will be engraved with fire in the spirit.
- 33. In all religions, two paths are presented to man: one, that of spiritual rest, and the other, that of eternal punishment. As much as he has struggled to know reality, he only finds mysteries where his mind is confused.
- 34. And you, simple disciples who have not known the sciences, have instead received my inspiration and my wise word with which the veil of mystery was lifted and you knew that after this life, after the struggle, the combats and the purification, the rest and the peace that you desire await you all!
- 35. You, who already know this reality, will know how to reveal it to those who do not know it.
- 36. You will be the prophet who makes my will known; then your brothers will be able to verify that you spoke with truth when they contemplate that what your lips announced was fulfilled.
- 37. Peace is not in the nations; apparently there is stillness in the minds of men, but war is threatening the East. In truth the war will break out and the world will find itself in desolation. This will soon happen.
- 38. My elements will break loose and ravage regions. Men of science will discover a new planet and a shower of stars will illuminate your world, but this will not bring disasters for humanity, it will only announce to men the arrival of a new time.
- 39. I have come to make these prophecies known to you so that they will not surprise you when they happen.
- 40. Even with my elements you will have to identify yourselves, because they are also my servants and instruments of my justice. Great disasters will be seen in the world, which will worry men of science, who will look for the cause of all this in nature itself. He is the scientist who seeks his existence in the cells, ignoring the essential, that is, the kingdom of the spirit, the first and only source from which everything that exists comes.
- 41. I will reveal much to you while you were still in this world, but when you close your bodily eyes to this life and those of the spirit are opened to contemplate the infinite, you

will recognize that there is more clarity and light in the life of the spirit. The will, intelligence and reason will not abandon you because they are innate gifts to the spirit.

- 42. In the religions they recognize the power of evil and have personified it in human form, they attribute a powerful kingdom to it and have given it various names. Men are afraid when they think they have him close, without knowing that the temptation is in the passions, in the weaknesses. That the same thing stirs in the interior of man good and evil. Evil predominates in the world at this time and has created a force, a power that manifests itself in everything. And in the spiritual there are legions of imperfect spirits, troubled, inclined to evil and revenge, whose strength joins human evil to form the kingdom of evil.
- 43. That power rebelled before Jesus in the Second Half and showed him his kingdom. My flesh, sensitive to everything, was tempted, but my spiritual strength overcame the temptation. For I was to be the overcomer of the world, of the flesh, of temptation, and of death. For I was the Teacher who came down among men to set an example of strength.
- 44. Jesus, after exhaling his last breath on the cross, rose from the dead, descended into the dens of darkness where troubled spirits are found, to lead them to the light, and returned in Spirit before the apostles to show them the higher life of the spirit.
- 45. I have told you at this time: Do not harbor the idea that exists among humanity about hell, because there is no more hell in this world, than the life that you have created with your wars and hatreds, and in the hereafter there is no more fire than the remorse of the spirit, when conscience shows him his mistakes.
- 46. My doctrine will speak to the theologian, the philosopher, the scientist and they will find that my work is an inexhaustible source of revelations.
- 47. Man with his regeneration will extinguish his hell and when his spirit penetrates into the hereafter, he will find only light, harmony and grace, because in the abode of the spirit what only human superstition has forged cannot exist.
- 48. Prepare yourselves, quiet your mind because you are going to receive the light that I am sending you. Sensitize your heart and don't just tell me with your lips that you love me. Love me in truth, because I want you to live in harmony with Me. Make that sign shine that you carry in your spirit and that you had overshadowed. I want you to feel possessed of my eternal gifts and to bear witness to Me.
- 49. I have had infinite patience for you, I have waited for your recognition and you still tell me not to disturb your dream, that you do not want to live in reality; but it was said that I was to come to raise up my chosen people and to give them weapons to fight the darkness. How is it that you despise the light if you are destined to bring it to humanity?

Very soon you will become soldiers of peace, truth and love. The trials that I am sending you will polish your heart and bring it closer to the path. You are about to take your position to start the day. Others will rise to fulfillment when they are in spirit inhabiting other valleys

- 50. I do not want to contemplate among you a single disciple who betrays his Master, who exchanges his gifts for false wealth, because my wounds will reopen to flow water of compassion and blood to wash the stain of the beloved disciple.
- 51. Those of you who have come to my call, blessed are you. You will receive proofs of love and you will be strengthened for the time of struggle that is coming; your sorrows will be bearable and you will have peace in the spirit
- 52. If you ask me for commands, look in the book that I am giving you and you will find in every word a command, an immutable law that speaks to your spirit of the abode that he must conquer. When you feel that the time to work has arrived, you will look with surprise and joy, how vast are the lands that I have entrusted to you and how abundant and rich the seed.
- 53. What I have taught you, I want it to be transmitted with purity to those who will not hear my word at this time. In the virtue of your life you will find what is necessary to guide, advise and console humanity. I hope to receive in this time from the human heart the understanding, the harvest that I have not received in times past, to help you climb the high mountain where I am waiting for all my children.
- 54. Humanity: What have you made of the seed that I brought to you as a gift of love in the Second Time? You call yourselves Christians, but in fact you are not, because I do not find love among men, nor charity, nor justice. Without realizing it you are loving another god and you have forged another world; there you have your affections, ambitions, possessions, ideals and wealth; outside of all this nothing exists for you. Where is your faith?, Where is the true practice of my teachings? You only carry them in your mind as one more of your theories. How many of you think that what I say is an exaggeration and how many who tomorrow will know these words, will have to make a scandal around them; but truly I tell you that Elijah in this Third Time will prove to you that you are worshiping a false god, although you think you are loving Me; as in the First Time I surprised the people of Israel by worshiping Baal and with the power that God had given to his prophet, he proved that people fallen into darkness that they were in error, I tell you again that Elijah at this time will discharge the ray of God on the spirits, causing your idols to fall to the ground. What are your idols? The world, meat, science, religious fanaticism, vices, money.

- 55. When the light is made in every spirit, you will understand that the world and science cannot be the end to which you aspire, nor can they be the highest perfection, that they are only means that God has placed on your path so that you go from step to step towards Him, who is the perfect Spirit.
- 56. Elijah is the forerunner, the prophet, the messenger; I am the light, that through Elijah, I will test again the men who with their science believe to move the world and be able to do everything, but that when the moment of the test comes, when desolation spreads everywhere, Elijah will say to the wise and scientists: Invoke your science and contain the advance of the unleashed elements, make use of your power and calm the fury of a tempest; if you do, I will recognize your strength and wisdom. But I come to inspire you with a power and a knowledge superior to your science and that power is that of prayer.
- 57. That is the moment when the spirit of Elijah points out to you, people, and his voice calls you to prove to the world through the new disciples the truth of prayer and the power of spirituality.
- 58. Under a spiritual form you will live the trials that the men of antiquity, the people of Israel, received, because the meaning of those lessons, the background that was in those calls that the Lord made to His children, has not yet been properly interpreted.
- 59. It is true that men would be convinced of their mistakes and repent in fear of divine injustice, but they did not get to the bottom of true wisdom to the spirit.
- 60. I have told you that in this time of light all the divine revelations of past times will be understood and interpreted justly, because the spirit of humanity, crossing the vast desert of its pilgrimage and traveling the endless paths of experience, has reached maturity to get in touch with the spiritual, harmonize with its consciousness and understand the real meaning of its existence.
- 61. Man is about to come out of his sleep, to get up doing the great works to which he was destined, works inspired by the spirit, dictated by conscience and reflected in feelings.
- 62. When the multitude of spiritualists comes to form a united and strong people, their passage through the earth will leave a trace of light. He will be to humanity like an older brother whose hand is generously extended to help his younger brother get up.
- 63. With a loving word I have come speaking to you, so that your heart may be softened and the roughness of your character softened, because tomorrow it will be you who will have to make my work known to your brothers; and if you want to move the fibers of

those hearts, you will have to use great sweetness and impregnate yourself with love and charity in all your works.

- 64. Learn to communicate with me from spirit to Spirit, with prayer without words, the prayer that is thought, that is feeling; that is the one that will bring you closer to my divine presence. Look, tomorrow you will have to teach all these lessons and it is already necessary for my new disciples to practice from now on what my doctrine has been teaching them. If you come to teach by your works and preach by your examples, humanity will be stimulated to imitate you and will stop worshiping deaf and lifeless gods, to come to seek the true living and eternal God who dwells only in the spiritual.
- 65. Prayer is the saving boat of all the shipwrecked in this stormy sea, because he who prays well is strengthened, filled with faith, feels superior to all trials and knows how to wait confidently for the arrival of peace.
- 66. Many of the lessons I have given you are based on warning you of the dangers that lie in wait for you in the times of greatest bitterness, because you will be part of my hosts of spiritual beings. For each of you will go a multitude of invisible beings who will be the guardians and protectors. The mission of one and the other will be to unite to achieve the supreme ideal of achieving universal peace; and from now on I tell you that from this spiritual harmony among all my servants, a force will be born that will make this people invincible.
- 67. The poor in spirit will be inspired; the dull of speech and understanding will have in their mouths a torrent of words saturated with truth and life.
- 68. I have already warned you that there will be stumbles on the way, but I also tell you that whoever prepares himself will be able to save them. Only those who are now sleeping while I am talking to them will be the ones who will stumble, fall and finally get to retreat, judging that the obstacles that arise on their way are insurmountable.
- 69. Prayer, meditation, serenity and elevation, are goods that should already be incorporated into your daily life as an essential part of it, so that nothing can surprise us.
- 70. Understand why throughout all the times that have passed I have been repeating to you: "Watch and pray"
- 71. Now I offer you the bread that is to feed you, it is unleavened, it is of eternal life.
- 72. Before I enlighten you in my teachings, I want to heal your heart and ease your spirit; I invite you to rise up to my mansion of peace and there confess to me all your sins; I will know how to hear you. I will respect your pain and will not judge you harshly. If this pain is caused by regrets, do not be afraid, for I have come to seek precisely those of you who

have not found mercy or understanding in your brothers. I come to save you so that you may soon come with Me.

- 73. I prepare your understanding, your lips, so that you will not feel clumsy to speak and testify to my work. If you feel love, you will be able to speak; if you have faith, you can do great works in my name.
- 74. I give you a white page to write down your life and conscience will speak to you clearly; by it you will know when you have honored your Father and when you have disobeyed Him.
- 75. You ask Me on this day and what do you need that it is not in my love to grant you? But if you drink a bitter cup as a restitution for your sins, do not complain to me, do not ask me why I have not given you the cup of milk and honey to drink, since you belong to the chosen people. It is up to you to achieve peace; I have granted you free will so that you may choose the path and rise by your merits to Me. Why don't you imitate the good disciples? Why don't you lead the life of the patriarchs? For you do not yet glorify me by your works.
- 76. Give, you always have something to give. Do not imitate the greedy rich; do not throw away the sick, the needy, judging them reckless. Do not despise the hungry. If you know how to penetrate into their heart, you will discover their pain and feel pity for them. I have given you in love the balm to cure all ills. Are you afraid of being censured because in doing charity you imitate me? What are you afraid of this unjust and selfish humanity that knows nothing about Me? Come and take refuge in my immutable laws, drink my essence and feel filled with the Spirit of Truth
- 77. The truth is my kingdom of love, light and justice, truth that teaches the law that I have revealed to you. Truth is the footprint traced with my love so that you become great, happy, perfect and immortal.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 183

- 1. Keep my word, disciples, because men of different beliefs are already approaching this nation who are going to ask you for proof that you have received my teaching.
- 2. I am removing sorrows and illnesses from you, so that you may learn to console and do charity to your brothers and sisters in the same way that I do it to you.
- 3. My teaching will fill with joy those who receive it with preparation; it will be crystal clear water on thirsty lips, bread for the hungry, stillness and peace for the weary spirit and strength and light for all.
- 4. I am enlightening this people, from the rulers to the smallest, so that they open their arms to those portions that will come in search of the Master.
- 5. Some will come to Me contrite, others fearful, because the pain will have been deep within them and their conscience will speak telling them that the judgment has come for each spirit. But for everyone I have a new chance of salvation. The spirit will receive the confirmation of all his gifts and if his faith awakens, through it he will know why he has come once again among men and how much I love them.
- 6. I do not come with my word of this time to erase what I said in the Second Time; rather, I come to remind you of it, because you have forgotten it and to explain it, because you have not understood it. I am revealing to you what I did not tell you then and what I had in store for you at the present time when your spirit is more evolved.
- 7. Those who wrote my word with love, with blood and tears, obeyed his memory and his inspiration, they faithfully interpreted my will; but later others came and my word was adulterated, its essence has been lost among ideas and practices that do not belong to my doctrine. And at this time the light comes to break every veil, to let the purity of my truth be seen.
- 8. I have come to teach you not to be ignorant because of my work, not to argue unjustly. But I also warn you with these revelations: False teachers and prophets will appear, even in the bosom of the people of Israel.
- 9. Many who today eat bread at my table, tomorrow will seek only their material well-being, their kingdom and praise and you must beware of being confused.
- 10. Great is your struggle, faithful disciples who will watch over this cause. I am going to leave one hundred and forty-four thousand ready, on whom this responsibility will rest, and among them are those who will turn their backs on me, those who will take my name to say: Behold, the Master and those who have not quenched their thirst and those who

did not want to hear me at the right time, they will approach thirsty for truth and will be confused

- 11. Practice humility and do not flatter your brothers or allow them to flatter you; separate yourselves from those who, wanting to do you good, provoke your vanity and lose you.
- 12. Do not give ear to temptation. The power that I have given you is for you to use it in spiritual works, in works of love and charity.
- 13. Never profit by my doctrine.
- 14. I protect you, people, I am hiding you from the eyes of your brothers, so that you may listen in peace to my word until the year 1950; if by believing in my coming at this time you are torn apart, I will defend you; if you are reduced to prison, I will open the doors and you will be saved. I only tell you, comply with my law, do not fall into profit and mystification. When you are called to heal the sick, practice charity and take care that your works are spiritual.
- 15. In the Second Time, after my departure, your Heavenly Mother remained strengthening and accompanying my disciples. They, after pain and trial, found shelter in the sweet heart of Mary, her word continued to nourish them, and they, encouraged by the one who continued to teach them in representation of the Divine Master, continued on their way, and when She departed, their struggle began and each one took the path that was indicated to him. In this Third Time you will have the love of Mary very close to your heart, relieving and strengthening your spirits in all your trials.
- 16. You are opening your heart to feel me and to love me, but I tell you: Listen to my orders and know how to practice. Don't just love Me, love your brothers. Do not judge one another unjustly. Leave every just or unjust cause to my justice, because only I know the reason for it and it is up to Me to judge. To those who have not complied with my law, I am inviting you to penetrate that path and soon you will come to Me and I will tell you: It is not a new law that I present to you at this time, it is the same one that I wrote in the conscience of the first man and that I later made known, clearly and precisely, through Moses.
- 17. Do not let yourselves be carried away by the word of your brothers if it is not based on my law and believing that you are on the path of light, you are treading on the path of darkness. The flowery language is not the one I like. I have always spoken to you with simplicity; but if you find truth in those words, extract the essence, what there is of love, charity and peace, which belongs to Me, and you can take it and interpret it properly. I have given you a judge who never lies and is within you; it is the conscience; to hear her

voice you need to penetrate within, pray and meditate and she will speak with true wisdom and upliftment.

- 18. The world has disabused you and today, when you hear my word manifested by such humble creatures, in simple enclosures, you recognize that you do not need to build palaces to offer them to spiritual worship, that you should not limit my doctrine, nor represent it with material images.
- 19. To bring this mission to the world in the Third Time, you were ordered to incarnate again as spirits of light full of power, and for these graces your brothers have ignored you; they have looked badly at your faith and trust in Me, not knowing that I have distinguished no one and that I attend and protect everyone. And you who have come to Me full of contrition, how close you are to me and by your repentance you make yourselves worthy to bring my present of love and charity to the sick, to the poor in spirit. Your faith will speak and energize those who have been weakened and their spirit will rise to a new life. Many "prodigal children" will come to my lap at this time and I will celebrate their return, and the prayer of the Israelite family will rise to continue attracting hearts.
- 20. When you see that one of my disciples, because of his consecration to Me, rises in wisdom, do not envy him, help him even more, because through him I will manifest wonders and the benefit will be for all of you.
- 21. Envy stains the heart and sickens the spirit. It is My will that you all rise up and make perfect communion with Me and live in harmony.
- 22. Make use of your reason so that you understand how much justice there is in the destiny of all creatures.
- 23. Do not live in vain; even the smallest and strangest trials contain a purpose that I have determined.
- 24. Deliberate and study my law. Let your spirit through prayer come to Me so that it may be filled with my anointing by listening to my word and receive the balm to heal your sick body.
- 25. If you prepare yourselves, the world will take new directions. The threatening war will flee and there will be peace, but if you do evil, that evil will reverberate in yourselves. Once again I say to you, "With the rod that you measure, you will be measured."

- 26. Come and feed yourselves with the food of my word and when you have eaten, do not forget the hungry and bring them sustenance. Learn to extract from my word the essence and from it take, strengthen yourselves and share with your brothers.
- 27. You present from your abode the mansion of peace that I have promised you. Every moment you ask me to let you look at the lights of that "blessed land" and I tell you that you are not far away, that you are on the road that leads to it and that it will not be long for you to find yourselves knocking on its doors
- 28. The way is my law; if you observe it, you can be sure that you will reach the promised city and there you will find everything I have offered you. Be strong and virtuous in this journey, enlighten yourselves with faith so that you may make your journey sweet and bearable.
- 29. You have known the vicissitudes; sometimes you shiver with cold feeling the selfishness and lack of love of humanity and you show me your spirit naked; but you have not despaired, but you trust knowing that I am watching over you and that Mary your Mother is a star in the night that you are going through and thus you feel strengthened.
- 30. In this moment of communion, you present to me in silence the hearts of your afflicted children in need of peace and I want to make you the depositaries of my benefits so that you may bring them to yours to all your brothers, so that you may learn to give by being my messengers and intercessors for your fellow human beings.
- 31. If you are received by your brothers and they accept your present, bless them. If they do not know how to take what I send them, bless them too and let Me, with infinite patience, continue polishing and awakening their spirit until they become ardent and gullible hearts. This is my will.
- 32. Welcome those who believe in my presence, welcome also those who doubt because they have come attracted by their own spirit, because faith will also be in them.
- 33. Woe to those who at this time do not strive to light their lamp, for they will be lost! Behold, this being the time of light, shadows reign everywhere. You know from my word that I chose this nation to manifest myself at my third coming, but why, you do not know; it has been a mystery to you, the Master, who does not want to have secrets for his disciples; he comes to reveal to you everything you should know, so that you can answer with certainty those who question you. I have seen that the inhabitants of this corner of the earth have always sought and loved me and even though their worship has not always been perfect, I have received their intention and their love as a flower of innocence, sacrifice and pain. On the altar of my Divinity that flower full of fragrance has always

been present. You were prepared to fulfill this great mission in the Third Time. Today you know that I have made the people of Israel reincarnate in your womb, because I have revealed it to you. You know that the seed that encourages in your being and the inner light that guides you is the same one that I poured out from the First Time on the house of Jacob.

- 34. You are Israelites by the spirit, you possess spiritually the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. You are branches of that blessed tree that will give shade and fruit to humanity.
- 35. This is why I name you firstborn and because I have sought you at this time to manifest in you my third revelation to the world. It is my will that the people of Israel rise spiritually among humanity, so that it may contemplate the true resurrection of the flesh
- 36. Yes, disciples, the spirit does not die, it only flies to the beyond, to space, when the term has come to its body. The flesh does not die either, it disintegrates and is confused in the elements of nature, from where I make it sprout again to endow it with spirit.
- 37. Thus the flesh rises or resurrects, thus incarnate spirits become men appear again on earth; thus I will raise Israel up on the face of the earth, but I will not offer her lands in this world, nor will I divide her into tribes; on the contrary, I will make all her members one family to erase the traditional schism in it. I will form marriages and families with the sons of Reuben, with those of Judah, with those of Asher and Zebulun, with those of Naphtali or Benjamin. In this way I make all division disappear, because that is not God's seed.
- 38. Who could carry out these works, but Me? Who could be entrusted with the mission of persuading the Lord's chosen people that Canaan was not the eternal homeland but only a symbol? To Me, who was the one who hid your spirit in another race or in another land, who was the one who said to you: You are those; but if I have sent you again, it is so that you may conclude on earth the great and delicate mission that was entrusted to you from the beginning. That is your cross.
- 39. You have also returned to wash stains, repair and repair and settle debts, you will no longer fall into weakness or idolatry as in former times, being the people who knew the true God and had the law. But pain has made you seek light and peace. Thus, at that first Time, when wheat and therefore bread were scarce in your land, you emigrated to mighty Egypt; later, a slave of Pharaoh, you rose up defying the hardships of the desert, looking for the "land of promise", because you longed for freedom. At this time you have defied the mockery and anger of your brothers, because you are looking for me in this form, because your spirit is thirsty for elevation and spirituality.

- 40. You are the "prodigal son" who, whenever he returns to your Father's house, finds his arms open to shake him and the table set to seat him at the feast.
- 41. You arrived tired from the long journey, your spirit stained and your body weak; but surprised you saw from afar that the gates of the city were open, waiting for you to arrive to give you my love, my teachings and the charity of my new advent.
- 42. It was not my will to manifest myself now in Canaan, which was your homeland in times past, because it is no longer the time of Moses or that of Christ, it is the Age of the Holy Spirit. You are listening to my divine word and in truth I tell you: That manna of the First Time that ignited your faith in Me and that bread that I offered you at the table of the Second Time with which I taught you the way of your redemption, is the sustenance that I offer at this time so that your spirit may reach eternal peace and light and never feel hunger again.
- 43. Taking advantage of this spiritual simplicity that you preserve, I come to draw out from among you my spokesmen, my new prophets and my disciples, as I once brought out patriarchs, prophets, envoys and apostles from among this people. Now I explain to you my Law through my doctrine, I teach you how you should pray at this time, how you will serve me and how you will live to be true brothers of humanity and children of God.
- 44. When my new disciples are strong, the second Jerusalem will descend from my kingdom, evil, idolatry, lies and all the darkness that has sprung from the human mind and heart will crash down on men and on its invulnerable walls.
- 45. Remember that your Father, through a dream, promised Jacob to bless all nations in his children, recognize that if you come from that trunk, your destiny is to attract my peace and bring it to the hearts of your brothers.
- 46. People: At this time there are those who still practice the law of Moses, others who live the Christian era; not everyone senses or desires the presence of a new era. It's just that not everyone advances or evolves in the same way. Therefore I tell you: Know these lessons so that you may be the good farmers who imitate the good shepherd and good sower, look at those who cultivate the land; they sow in my name; if the season was good and their sowing was fruitful, they raise their prayers and thanksgiving to the Creator; if the weather was inclement and the sowing fails, they look forward to the next year, to sow again with the same zeal to replenish and multiply the first seed. If you take advantage of this time and rise up full of hope and faith to sow in the heart of humanity, the dew of my grace will fertilize the Fields, the fertile lands with my power, and your seed sown with affection and goodwill will germinate; I will protect your sowing and the

radiant sun of my Spirit will gild the ears so that your harvest will be gathered among hymns of glory and praises to your Lord.

- 47. Realize that I am the one who watches over this nation to protect it from storms. I keep her in peace, because in my high designs I have destined her to fulfill at this time a great mission in the human and in the spiritual.
- 48. Chaos will come, because as long as there are powers and kingdoms on earth, there will be ambitions, hatreds and wars and there will be no peace.
- 49. There is no charity among men, my law is not practiced. There are no real brothers, no parents, no children and that is why chaos threatens humanity.
- 50. I only announce this to you, because evil cannot spring from Me; chaos is only in the unpreparedness of man, whose conscience has ignored and allowed itself to be led by bad inspirations, but do you expect all these trials to happen so that your hard heart will be moved? No, my children, from now on pray, work tirelessly, do merits and be regenerated. That's your mission. Watch over the peace of the world, attract my blessings with your prayers and remain faithful to my law as an example for your brothers.
- 51. Everyone who is willing to follow me will participate in my teachings and will be called a child or a disciple.
- 52. The group of spirits that surround me are part of the people of Israel. On his obedience depends the revival of virtues in humanity. Today I have taken this people as my interpreter to speak to men, and I have received from them the first fruits of their fulfillment.
- 53. You are the first ones I have prepared as fighters of my work, those who have to work with enthusiasm to put the first stones of the great city on solid ground; you have to rely on faith and trust in Me. I will speak to you tirelessly until the last day of 1950 through my spokesmen and then you will remain among humanity to give proof of your authority.
- 54. I will send among you those men of science who have revealed themselves wanting to penetrate the mysteries of the spiritual life without achieving it. They will look for you knowing that you have settled in this nation, that you possess my revelations and that you have been anointed by Me; they will eagerly drink my word in you and you will know by intuition how you should behave before them without boasting, meekly, as befits my disciples, as Peter preached or as John spoke, so you will speak if you prepare, and if you rise seeking my help, I will speak for you and I will reach their heart. In their eagerness to know the places and the people who served me, they will look for you, and you will only make them know the essence of my doctrine. Many of them will be converted and will become part of this people because of the truth of your words.

- 55. The journey of this people has been long; in their midst I have always sent strong, zealous spirits, who point to the goal and be defenders of the law. And this people forged in three times, through trials, vicissitudes and struggles, sometimes strong and sometimes weak, sometimes free and sometimes captive, already misunderstood and then loved and recognized, has always possessed my privileges.
- 56. I alone have done you justice; you have had the most sublime proof of love on Calvary and also the rigor of my justice when you have deserved it that way. You have been predestined to receive me in the three times, Today, as in the Second Time, I have sought the humble, the disinherited and the hungry for justice and I have elevated his spirit by making him take the place of disciple or apostle.
- 57. You are living in a time when humanity, materially evolved, is proud of its knowledge and does not know me; it forgets its spiritual mission and despises the nature that I have placed at its service, within the reach of its understanding for life and recreation of its body and elevation of its spirit. It obscures what is of most value in her and what I have always come for, that it is her spirit that belongs to me. But just as the face of the earth will change, man will also recognize me. His ideals, which are still material today, will be taken into spiritual longings. All beings have been subjected to trials and in them the spirit is crushed and bent.
- 58. Since the year 1866 humanity has entered a new time, in which I have been preparing the chosen ones. This people has received charges, I have confirmed their gifts, I have revealed to each creature the tribe to which it belongs and what its special mission is. I have gathered my spiritual hosts, some in matter and some in spirit, as it was written.
- 59. I appointed guides so that there would be a representative in front of each congregation and I told them that it is my will that everyone be united with each other, so that the people will be strong.
- 60. I gave the mission of spokespersons to creatures prepared by Me to manifest myself to humanity in human speech and I multiplied the number of them, so that my teaching would spread. I formed the body of farmers so that the spiritual world would come to communicate with men, manifesting its charity, healing and counseling.
- 61. It was my will to name the fundamental stone to the one who was to be in each enclosure the support of the guide, a mediator between him and those who carry positions and also an intermediary of the people.
- 62. I appointed seers and prepared them to receive mirages that would be analyzed by the people so that they would live alert.

- 63. I gave the office of a golden pen to those who were to write, I prepared their minds and sent to their custody spiritual beings who in other times have also watched over the writings, so that my word would be printed and would remain for all time.
- 64. I prepared guardians to watch over the order of the people, appointing columns for them.
- 65. I have enlightened all these creatures and my inspiration pours out into them. Now I ask all those who have received these charges, if they have understood what they contain.
- 66. Three more years I give you for your preparation; then these offices will form one and you will all be called farmers, in the divine countryside and all those who have not heard my word will be entrusted to you to teach them; you will cease to be disciples to become teachers.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 184

- 1. Humanity: You have sunk into darkness, but the time has come for you to come out into the light.
- 2. I send Elijah to you that he may free you from lethargy, how could you feel my presence if you were not awake?
- 3. Do not expect me to come into your world as a man; that lesson has passed away; however, although you are only going to have me in Spirit, I am going to prove to you that it is a higher form than those, through which I have manifested myself so far; it is the proof that I consider you spiritually more apt than the men of past times.
- 4. I will not need a body to dwell among you, nor will it be indispensable that my voice be humanized in order to be heard, and yet you will have me in fullness as a Teacher, as a Judge, as a Doctor.
- 5. Your spirit has many gifts and senses, so that through them you may receive my messages; but since until now you are unaware of those powers that exist in your being, you believe that only with the eyes of the body you will be able to look at me and with your ears you will be able to hear me. I will already prove to you the groundlessness of that belief, when in the silence of your bedchamber you feel my presence and in the moments of your prayer you feel bathed in the light of inspiration.
- 6. You are still spirits without light, but I will cause flashes to come out of you in the form of inspirations, of lofty ideas, of noble feelings and good deeds.
- 7. You are like Lazarus in the tomb, dead to spiritual life; but at my voice you will rise up to follow me and bear witness to my truth.
- 8. Those events that shake the peoples of the earth every day are voices of justice that call you to repentance, prayer, regeneration and purification; but this time of trials will be prolonged until the reluctance and foolishness of men bow down, until they abandon their pride and their impiety. Not all the time it will be voices of justice that will be heard on earth, because later, when humanity has been purified, the events that come to shake men will be very different; they will be divine inspirations and spiritual manifestations, they will be revelations of nature, some for the perfection of your spirit, others for the good of your life in the world.
- 9. Do you know what is the gift or virtue by which men can attain more grace? Charity, because it will ennoble their hearts, it will give the spirit occasion to overflow into their brothers and sisters and it will be the one that collects the most seed of faith, because the

fields and the lands are full of misery, of pain, poverty and disease, lands hungry for love, that only wait for a seed and a little irrigation to flourish.

- 10. If to those who preach my word on earth, it already seems impossible to contain the advance of sin, the overflow of hatred and passions, for Me it is not impossible, not even difficult the return of men to goodness and justice
- 11. Do you see those men who rule great peoples? Do you know the strength of his laws and his doctrines? Do you see the men of science penetrating senselessly and recklessly into the arcana of nature? Truly I tell you that with that pride, that power and all their knowledge, they will come to prostrate humbly before Me, because every human work is approaching its limit, where men alone must open their eyes to reality, recognizing the transcendence of each of their works, the gravity of their faults and the magnitude of their errors.
- 12. I do not want to tell you that everything they have done is imperfect; no, but the good they procure from their fellow men is so little, the good they do is so little, that it is better for my law to judge, the impure and evil, which is what weighs the most in the balance of justice.
- 13. A short time is granted to humanity, so that in it he may complete his work and respond to the divine judge, when he calls him to account.
- 14. Meanwhile, my light advances, diffuses and penetrates everywhere and in every spirit.
- 15. It was my will that when this time of my communication came, all my appointed ones would already be ready, watching and praying, waiting for the hour of my coming, forming one body and one will, to hear what I would reveal to you; but I have not found true brotherhood among you.
- 16. This people, who have received my teaching, will prepare their brothers, becoming their teacher.
- 17. But truly I tell you, I have not come to enlighten only you who dwell on the earth, but I have called all the spirits who have lost their way, in other valleys unknown to you.
- 18. How much submission I have contemplated in spiritual beings in order to fulfill my commands to their spirit, free of matter, it has been easier for them to prepare themselves to fulfill their mission at this time!
- 19. How many of them were waiting for me, cleansed of errors and faults, after a long atonement, and by revealing to them this part of the "book of the seven seals" corresponding to the sixth stage, their spirit has risen and in their elevation they have

impelled you, removed obstacles from your path and placed you in the worthy place of disciples!

- 20. To come to understand the divine teachings, it is necessary to regenerate and analyze the law; through it you will come to understand my word and you will receive great revelations that through human science you could not reach. The day will come when man will bend his neck and love his Father with the respect and love that I am demanding of you. My manifestation is understandable to everyone. I have spoken according to the capacity of your brain, for you could not comprehend all my wisdom. To this simple word with which I have made my lessons known to you, do not add anything of your mind to it by translating it into other languages, let its divine essence persist.
- 21. Prepare yourselves so that your brain will be like a clean mirror that will let my light reflect in all its purity, when you find yourself busy in this delicate mission.
- 22. Live close to me. I am the life, the beginning and the end of everything created. If I have placed in you a mission similar to mine, it is because I love you and I want you to imitate me.
- 23. Redeem hearts, do wonders, love one another.
- 24. When you feel the faith and the courage necessary to take up the cross, go to your homes and carry my word, cross the regions and cross the seas; I will go before you preparing the way.
- 25. Be alert, because many wolves in sheep's clothing will come to you and they will want to surprise us to get you out of the way, but be vigilant and you will know how to discover the intentions of their heart.
- 26. If your brothers arrive suffering and they want you to drown their cry, do it, give all the good that is in you and later, in the hereafter, you will receive greater charity than what you have done in this world.
- 27. Beloved people, your prayer rises to Me as in the First Time your psalms rose in the temple; but time has passed and your spirit has evolved. The great temple of Jerusalem no longer exists, because my word was fulfilled and not a stone on a stone remained of its material structure.
- 28. The ark is no longer there, nor the tables of the law on the altar. Your spirit today seeks the truth beyond the forms and symbols that once helped him to come to believe and understand by teaching him to worship me; but now he understands that these no longer have an object, since their meaning has been understood by the spirit. The symbols were only material objects that the Lord used to explain the divine lessons to man.

- 29. That is why, when the infant has come to understand elementary education, he must forget the ancient practices, in order to rise in search of higher inspirations and a more spiritual cult.
- 30. Think that as long as you need to have some symbol in front of your eyes that represents me, you will not be able to communicate directly with the Divine Spirit, and see that you are all called to use that spirit-to-Spirit communication.
- 31. Everything that surrounds and envelops you in this life is an image of eternal life, it is a profound lesson explained with forms and material objects, so that it can be understood.
- 32. You have not yet reached the bottom of that wonderful lesson, and man has made a mistake again, because he has taken the life he leads on earth as if it were eternity. He has been content to take the forms from it, renouncing everything that, it encloses of divine revelation, what is essence and truth that is found in all creation.
- 33. Also, when this book has left its light on the spirits and has been understood until the last page, man will leave the earth and his spirit will move to a new abode where he will know and put into practice everything that human life taught him in its path. Then he will come to understand many lessons that were revealed to him through the material.
- 34. Study these words that your Teacher has dedicated to you with so much love, so that with his light you can judge your works, and if you understand that you have remained stationary, analyze what have been the causes that have motivated it, so that in the future you avoid them and continue your path of evolution always forward.
- 35. The mission that I have entrusted to my people on earth is great and very delicate; that is why I have sought him in every age, to inspire him with my word and reveal to him something more of the content of the law.
- 36. The law of love, of goodness and of justice, has been the spiritual inheritance that I have brought to you in all times. From lesson to lesson I have led humanity to the understanding that the law can be summed up in one commandment: Love. Love the Father, who is the author of life, love the brother, who is part of the Father, love everything that the Lord has created and ordained.
- 37. Love is the cause, the principle, the seed of wisdom, of greatness, of strength, of elevation and of life. That is the true path that the Creator has traced to the spirit, so that from step to step and from dwelling to dwelling I will feel more and more the approach to Me.
- 38. If man from the beginning of time had made spiritual love a cult, instead of falling into idolatrous rites and religious fanaticism, this world, today turned into a valley of

tears by the anguish and misery of men, would be a valley of peace, in which the spirits would come to make merits, to reach after this life those spiritual abodes to which the spirit on his way of elevation must penetrate.

- 39. Truly I tell you, at no time in human life has man lacked the knowledge of my law, because the divine spark that is his conscience, he has never lacked a flash in the spirit, an intuition in his mind or a presentiment, in his heart; however, your spirit has returned to the hereafter with a blindfold of darkness and I tell you, that whoever does not take advantage of the lesson that life in this world, in this valley of trials, has to return to it to complete his restitution and above all, to learn.
- 40. Wrong is your idea of what life on earth means, what the spirit is and what the spiritual valley is. Most believers think that by living with a certain righteousness, or that, repenting at the last moment of life of the faults committed, glory is assured to their spirit; and that false concept that deprives a man does not allow him to persevere throughout his life in the fulfillment of the law and causes his spirit, when he leaves this world and reaches the spiritual mansion, to find that he has reached a place where he does not contemplate the wonders he had imagined, nor does he feel the supreme happiness to which he believed he had a right.
- 41. Do you know what happens to those beings who had the security of reaching heaven and who instead only found confusion? By not continuing to inhabit the earth, because they lacked the support point of their material envelope and not being able to rise to the heights in which the abodes of the spiritual light are located, they created for themselves, without realizing it, a world that is neither human nor deeply spiritual. That's when the spirits ask themselves: Is this the glory? Is this the dwelling place destined by God for the spirits, after so much walking on earth?
- 42. No, others say, this cannot be the bosom of the Lord, where only light, love and purity is what can exist.
- 43. Slowly, through meditation and pain, the spirit comes to understanding. He understands divine justice and, enlightened by the light of his conscience, judges his past works and finds them to be small and imperfect, not worthy of deserving what he had believed. Then, with this preparation, humility appears and the desire is born to return to the paths he left to erase the stains, repair the mistakes and make true merits before his Father.
- 44. It is necessary to clarify these mysteries to humanity, so that it understands that life in matter is an occasion for man to make merits for his spirit, merits that will elevate him to deserve to dwell in an abode of higher spirituality, where he must again make merits so as

not to stand still and continue climbing from step to step, because "in the Father's house there are many mansions".

- 45. You will do these merits through love as the eternal law of the Father has taught you. And so from step to step, up the ladder of perfection, your spirit will go knowing the path that leads to glory, to the true glory, which is the perfection of the spirit.
- 46. Welcome are you who come to Me trying to find the ways of peace and love. I welcome these men and make them understand that a spiritual mission is awaiting them.
- 47. Disciples: You will fight with Me, you will work together with your Master and thus we will travel the path that leads you to the top of the mountain. You will come before Me, full of humility, without asking that your Father grant you this or that gift, but to receive meekly what He has destined for each of His children.
- 48. You have light in your spirit and in addition you have already traveled a lot along the path of trials that has made your existence fruitful and therefore you will no longer be dominated by the vanity of wanting to be great to be admired and served.
- 49. Who, other than Me, will be able to reign in the spirits and rule their destiny? No one; that is why whoever has tried to usurp the place of his Lord by wanting to reign, creates for himself a kingdom according to his inclinations, whims, ambitions and vanities, a kingdom of matter, of low passions and ignoble feelings.
- 50. You cannot impose yourself on conscience, because perfect justice is in it. In spirits, only purity has power over the noble fibers, only good moves them; in a word, the spirit is nourished only by truth and good.
- 51. Therefore, O disciples, even if you come to see yourself filled with gifts, you understand that you have a benefit that not everyone possesses, do not therefore believe yourselves superior to anyone; put everything you have at the service of my cause, because it is of love and you must dedicate your whole life to it in order to be useful to your brothers.
- 52. Destroy the kingdom of vanities that you have formed, dominate the human passions and let your spirit manifest itself in its essence, full of love and the light that wisdom gives it. Try in all the acts of your life to imitate Jesus. He was not sent to earth to atone for a fault or to receive the judgment of his Father. Christ, who is coming to speak to you again today, descended into the hearts of men, in order to create in them his kingdom of love, justice and truth. He did not bring to men material doctrines, nor unjust laws. He did not come to tempt the greed of mankind, nor to feed their passions. He brought the doctrine of love, which is the morality of the spirit; therefore he said to the multitudes, "My kingdom is not of this world."

- 53. You ask me in the inmost depths of your heart, how it can be possible that great spirits become rebellious and want to act against God, and I tell you that those who rise up against me, have not yet become great; they are imperfect spirits who have managed to develop a part of their powers and neglected the advancement of others; their intelligence has been developed, but not the noble feelings of their spirit.
- 54. That is why at that time I warned you that "man does not live by bread alone"; because in addition to the material teachings that the earth offers him, he needs for his complete perfection the light of the spirit, which he can only obtain in my teaching.
- 55. Humanity: For many centuries you have wandered on earth, always bowed down under the weight of your passions; but the end has come; you are already in the era of your spiritual liberation, in which the spirit will reign in matter that will be his servant and will have infinity as its dwelling place.
- 56. Soon you will know where you came from and where you are going, so that you will know how to give the world the place it should occupy in your life and grant the spirit the place it should have in your existence.
- 57. These words that I am giving you are of prophecy, so that you may have an incentive, so that you may struggle and have a light of hope in your future.
- 58. Those who go through the world crying their sorrows, should not think that I have abandoned them. I am testing your patience and I just hope that you will reach your purification so that you will increase the number of my followers.
- 59. Spirituality will come to men dispelling their doubts, returning them to the right path, making them contemplate the light of truth. It will be then that men will say, The word of the Lord has been fulfilled, when he told us, "Every eye will see me."
- 60. It is necessary for you to know that the pain of this time is very great, because the spirit of humanity has come to settle debts that your heart ignores and to erase stains that have been in you for a long time. You do not know who you are and what your deeds have been on the long road you have traveled; but now those of you who know this revelation, you must put on patience and resignation, because this will lift you up and help you to obtain your purification.
- 61. I assure you that for now it is not necessary for you to know your past; it is enough for you to have the intuition or the feeling that in other times you have made mistakes that now it is necessary for you to repair. Instead, I want you to know a lot about your future through my word, because that light will raise up in your heart the hope of achieving a life of peace and light in which spirit and matter rise, because times will come when there will be harmony between the material and the spiritual.

62. My light will illuminate all the paths and the sects and religions will see before them a single path, a single law: The law of love of the Divine Spirit. That will be the universal doctrine that will unify all spirits.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 185

- 1. I bless you, because you have faith that it is My Spirit who gives you this teaching, even though you are listening to my lessons through human understanding.
- 2. You let the imperfections of the speaker go unnoticed, interested in understanding only the divine essence. Those who study my word in this way are the ones who are finding the truth. They will be the disciples, who will get up tomorrow to explain my doctrine to humanity. They will make those who have been confused interpreting the scriptures of past times understand that in order to discover the truth of my revelations it is necessary not to stop at the material meaning of the words, but to search for the spiritual meaning that is the essence, that is the truth and the life.
- 3. That is why I have subjected this people to a test, which is at the same time a profound lesson, giving them my word through a human understanding, and teaching them that they should not stop at the outer form of the word, but must penetrate into its depths to find the essence. With this lesson, this people will be able to explain to those who seek the interpretation of my past messages, the way to spiritually discover the essence of each teaching, passage or example, the truth that is one.
- 4. I also contemplate among this people those who have come to understand that the greater the preparation of their spirit and that of their matter, the more abundant and clear will be my teaching through the speaker. Ah, if all these multitudes were truly seeking a way to make themselves worthy of my grace, how great and perfect would be my manifestation! But I still see that many hearts seek external worship in order to believe in my presence, without understanding that instead of letting their spirit rise freely, they detain it before a material altar, distract it with useless ceremonies and lethargic it in the routine of traditions. Verily I say unto you, that time is past for you. You greatly recreated your senses before the splendor of religions, you greatly admired the works of art of your brothers; now you must go beyond all this so that your spirit finds himself before the wonderful life that belongs to him, becomes saturated with light in it at the moments of his prayer and transmits to his matter all the delights and inspirations that he collects during his ecstasy. Then you will realize how small and crude have been the ways in which the world has wanted to represent the divine.
- 5. Your spirit has passed from childhood to youth, and therefore a change must be made in your life
- 6. In the past times I received from your spirit all the offerings that he presented to me, even though there was much ignorance and imperfection in them. Now only that which is pure, sincere, true, can come to Me.

- 7. Do you see how beautiful are those flowers of your gardens, which you sometimes offer to me, truly I tell you that I should not even receive that offering at this time, because those flowers are not your work, but mine and what you should offer to Me, are the spiritual flowers of your heart, that is, your good works, your clean prayers, your virtues?
- 8. Do not deceive yourselves any more, do not try to supply with the exterior what must be deeply spiritual. Do not be afraid, tear down the fence, do not be afraid to face the truth the glory belongs only to the brave and fervent.
- 9. When you destroy all fanaticism and all idolatry in your heart and learn to pray from spirit to Spirit, you will have arrived at the true altar of the Lord, the one who is "not of this world". On that altar you will be able to deposit your offering, which will be that of your good works, and which will be more beautiful before Me than the flowers of your gardens, because the good works of your spirit will never wither.
- 10. Multitudes: Open your heart, to pour the dew of my grace into it; I want this town to resemble an immense orchard, where the most beautiful flowers of thought, of the heart and of the spirit, which are the ones I have come to cultivate, shine.
- 11. People: When I speak to you about cults and offerings, with the clarity with which I manifest my word, do you feel pain because I separate you from your past beliefs? No, Master, you tell me.
- 12. It is that in my word there is a balm and a light that does not let any confusion arise in any understanding or hurt any heart.
- 13. So I want you to speak to your brothers, when you try to open their eyes to the light; do it with the clarity and the love that I have used with you and you will not leave pain in the hearts but rather peace and light.
- 14. Fulfilling a divine promise, I have come to communicate with you at this time. In the essence that exists at the bottom of this word you have had me in fullness. He who has found that essence, has felt me; on the other hand, those who have stopped to judge the superficiality of my manifestation, have not been able to find the truth.
- 15. While some have marveled at hearing my lessons, others have not felt the slightest shudder, nor have they realized my presence and that they have heard me.
- 16. When my word ceases to listen to me through these understandings, there will be many hearts that mourn the end of this time, as there will also be those who, even having listened to me, do not realize the good they had and lost, because they did not know how to take advantage of it.

- 17. Times will come when this word will be spread in many places, but then it will be through the testimonies of those who heard it, understood it and believed it, and you will be witnesses that many of those who never had the grace to hear my teachings, will know how to discover the divine essence that they treasure and will exclaim convinced and full of faith: It is
- 18. You will see your brothers crying with joy, moved by my message and you will see them regretting that they had not been one of my chosen ones; then you will feel remorse for having had me among you for so long without your heart having shown the faith and love that only by your testimony you will see arise in your brothers.
- 19. Among those multitudes you will find the intuitive men of the spiritual, the inspired, those who sense the communication of spirit to Spirit, the seers and those who possess gifts and powers of the spirit in full development
- 20. Did you think that I was going to deliver My word to all the peoples of the earth? No, in this also my new manifestation is similar to that of times past, in that having manifested myself to a single people, this one had the mission of rising up to spread the good news and to sow the seed that in my message he received.
- 21. Remember how my seed germinated more strongly in other peoples, only because of the testimony of my apostles.
- 22. Recognize, beloved people, that if other peoples believed in those testimonies, it was because those who gave them knew how to do it with all the love and truth that their hearts were capable of. I tell you this, because if you want the world to believe me in you, you must prepare and imitate those apostles in their love, in their humility, in their spirituality and in their faith. Then the world will take this doctrine as a truth and my word will be sacred to men. Then you will see your brothers eagerly reading the writings that are made of my word and you will see them translating it into different languages so that all peoples will know it.
- 23. This word, with which this people has become so familiar, which has been so profaned by those who have heard it the most, you will see how tomorrow it will be the oasis for those who suffer a lot on earth; you will see how it will be balm and life, sustenance and light in the lives of those who hunger and thirst for truth, love and justice.
- 24. Men and women who have listened to my word for a long time and who have also contracted charges within this work, let my phrases touch your heart, let conscience speak in the depths of your being. You have eaten much of the fruit of the tree of life, but what have you made of the seed? Why is not all that you sow of the seed that I have given you? I see that you also have your own, seed, which you are mixing to the one I have

entrusted to your care. Who is the one who does not understand what I am saying right now?

- 25. I do not come to reprove how many works you do what I come to tell you, is that the good that you practice, do not mix any impurity, because then you will no longer be sowing my truth as I have revealed it to you, and it is natural that tomorrow when the time comes for your spirit to gather the fruit of his sowing, he will find that this fruit is just what he sowed on his way.
- 26. I am the essence of everything created. Everything lives by my infinite power. I am in every body and in every form. I am in each one of you, but it is necessary that you prepare and sensitize yourselves so that you can feel me and find me.
- 27. I am the breath for all beings, because I am life. That is why I have made it clear that if you have me present in all your works, you do not need to forge my image in clay or marble to adore me or feel close to you. This misunderstanding has only served to lead humanity to idolatry.
- 28. Through my word you sense the harmony that exists between the Father and everything created, you understand that I am the essence that feeds all beings, and that you are part of Myself.
- 29. As you understand the meaning of your life, the destiny of the spirit and the why of evolution, you insensibly penetrate into the spiritual life. Thus you are forgetting the forms that you attributed to me, under which you sought me, and the false beliefs and misconceptions in which humanity has walked for so many centuries are being erased from you.
- 30. The spirit, by his gifts, will be able to rise until it reaches its perfection. But I am the Teacher who has always come to help you in your journey so that your life is not sterile.
- 31. If you become men of good will, your life will come to harmonize with the perfection of all creation, you will reach the light of true knowledge and the fruit of your works will serve you with eternal peace. Your physical part is substance that will come to be diluted into atoms at creation. You have felt this, but the immortal life of the spirit is incomprehensible to many; they understand only what their eyes see or their science verifies. Where are those who have dwelt with you in this life? You don't know. If anything, you can imagine that they are dwelling in a mansion of light, to which the Master tells you: Many of them are close to you. The spirit has power, both to occupy the place that the Father has assigned him in the hereafter, and to carry out at the same time a mission with you. This is the strength of the spirit.

- 32. You have not yet understood these lessons, but in order to achieve the development of this faculty, it would be necessary that what I told you in the Second Time be fulfilled in you: "It is necessary that man, in order to attain my grace, resemble the child in his purity".
- 33. But don't feel alone anymore. In every work that man performs there is the intervention of a spirit of light. The spiritual world works in human minds and guides them. That world is greater and more beautiful than this one that you contemplate with your eyes. It is a world of light and perfect harmony. Its inhabitants are with Me, they watch over creation in union with me.
- 34. And knowing and having faith in these teachings, can you continue to regret that the beings you loved in the world have left for the hereafter, when you know that they are watching over you? Why do you remember them in their human form, if they are now only spiritual essence?
- 35. Today I have told you about what you call the mystery of the afterlife.
- 36. Only I can reveal these lessons to you; men cannot do it because they have not penetrated the arcanum.
- 37. I had to prepare you so that you could enter my sanctuary to listen to one more of my lessons, because I see that you are needing to impress your senses first, so that your spirit could rise, your eyes were looking for the image that could tell you about my presence, your ears were waiting for the musical notes of the hymns to strip the heart of earthly worries, and even the incense and the aroma of flowers were necessary for you to be able to think about Me, even for a few moments. But since you loved the whole of that liturgy only inside the temples dedicated to that cult, outside of them you were unable to conceive or even feel my presence. On the other hand, now, your spiritual preparation, instead of starting by developing the senses of your matter, has begun by the awakening of your spirit, to come to an end as far as matter is concerned.
- 38. It is no longer your eyes that come in search of an image that can represent the Divinity for you; it is no longer your ears that come in search of those musical notes that you needed to make you momentarily forget the attractions of the world; you no longer expect to attend the celebration of a rite, to come to believe that only in that act and in that place am I present.
- 39. The only thing that worries you today is how to clear your mind, how to cleanse your heart so that you can receive, feel and understand the divine essence of my word; and you know that there is no better means for this than meditation and prayer.

- 40. Today any object that was placed before your eyes would come to hinder you, and the best music would seem to you too poor next to the heavenly concert of my word, and instead of helping you in your elevation, they could come to disturb you. You do not need or want anything from the outside, that is why your eyes have become accustomed to closing during the time when you are receiving my manifestation, because the spirit, in the supreme desire to rise, would like to divest itself of all contact with the material.
- 41. Yesterday the altar that you had raised to my Divinity was outside of you, now you have raised it inside the heart. Your offering, which for a long time had been material, you have now exchanged for a spiritual manifestation. You know that your love is more beautiful in my sight than the most beautiful flower in your gardens, and that the forgiveness you grant to a fellow human being has more value before Me than the tribute with which you used to think you washed your stains
- 42. I listen to you in silence, I don't need you to have to move your lips. I am not the sinner who is listening to another sinner. I am in Spirit, and it is your spirit that I am listening to, and it is he who is trying to rise up and communicate with Me.
- 43. Many have listened to my word in this time, but not all have had it as a truth. Certainly not everyone has reached the moment when they can understand this doctrine. In all times, many have been called and few have been chosen, for that cause that I remind you today; it is for this reason that only those who have time to understand, to feel or to believe, are those who have stayed and are preparing to follow me. Sometimes you see that your brothers arrive with the appearance of being very advanced spiritually and understand my doctrine of love; then you see that they did not accept as truth the one they received from my word, and it is that human intelligence is not the one that can discover me first, it is the spirit when love exists in him. Do not confuse one with the other. On the other hand, other times you see some of your brothers arrive before my manifestation, who seem rude and too materialized, of whom you do not even remotely entertain a hope that they can come to feel my word, and you have been amazed at their sensitivity and the Understanding that you see that they have reached; it is that they, on the outside, on the human side, are clumsy, but instead they have achieved a very great spiritual development inside.
- 44. Not always those who have believed, have awakened at the first instant to faith. Almost everyone has struggled inwardly. I have surprised in your heart these or similar questions: Will it be true? Is it possible for me to find the presence of the Lord here? Is it possible that here I will find relief for my ills for so long considered incurable and when they have received the miracle, some have still asked me: Would He be the One who healed me? But there have also been many who, from the first moment they came to hear

my voice, have believed and there have even been those who, even before they heard my word, already believed in it.

- 45. What has tortured the minds of many men the most is poverty, the humility in which I have come to manifest myself, because they were used to the splendor of the rites and the wealth squandered in material temples; but I tell you, just as at that time I came to judge the vanity of men by making my humility present to them, now fleeing from false splendors, I wanted to appear not only among the poor, but among sinners.
- 46. Tomorrow, when people are calm enough to study the form of my manifestation and compare it with the prophecies contained in the scriptures and analyze the environment in which I presented myself and in which my manifestation took place, the nation I chose and the people I called, they will come to the absolute understanding that everything was done perfectly and that in everything the prophecies were faithfully fulfilled
- 47. Here I am speaking to men again, speaking to them with my divine essence, but with words and concepts within the reach of their understanding, and while some believe in Me only because of the divine essence they find in my word, others need those who you call miracles, to come to believe. For this reason I tell you that you are the same people, those of the Second Time who presented me to their sick without possible human healing, in order to test my power.
- 48. I find you, some blind, some paralyzed, many lepers and others possessed by troubled spirits. I am going to heal you all, and truly I tell you that no one will perish, but I must also warn you that you must be prepared, because the miracles of this time, more than in the body, I come to do them in your high spirit.
- 49. Lazarus will not be the only one through whom I will make you know the resurrection; I will raise all the dead.
- 50. Multitudes: Here you have my word; you can believe or not believe in it, love me or not love me, but in truth I tell you, this time will never return, that these lessons of wisdom, these divine practices, you will never hear them in this form again. After 1950, if you want to listen to me, you will penetrate in spirit to the afterlife. Remember that I said to you, "My kingdom is not of this world."

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 186

- 1. Welcome are all those disciples who come to Me to increase their knowledge. Happy and blessed are all those who want to see clearly the truth of my teachings. You do well to want to tear the veil that covers your spiritual eyes. There is great responsibility in all those who make no effort to penetrate deeper into the mysteries of my arcanum.
- 2. When will they become completely bored with the pleasures that the flesh has been providing them with? How long will they come to realize that these pleasures have been preventing them from delighting in the graces of the spirit? They are vassals of the kingdom of sin, they are slaves of their passions and they go through the world like the deaf, the blind, the paralyzed and lepers without realizing their mistakes. When someone comes to understand that his spirit is sick, he does not know how to look for the balm in the light that radiates from my Spirit.
- 3. The blind are leading the blind; this is how I see many of the nations of the world, quite a few peoples of the earth. Virtue has been weakened and good feelings have been lost; the human heart, which should be the one that inspires all noble feelings and all high thoughts, today has become a source of selfishness, vices and errors.
- 4. How strange is it that your Lord, who loves you infinitely, should now come to you to give you the weapons with which you will have to fight the evil that is reigning in all beings?
- 5. Certainly, my doctrine is a weapon, a sword of light that touches the heart and reaches the most sensitive of man. The will to overcome evil is what you need, and that strength for your spirit comes from my word. The greatest and noblest battle, in which I want to see you conquerors, is the one that you are going to hold against yourselves, to come to dominate your passions, selfishness and voluptuousness. From power to power and inside you will be where that great battle is fought.
- 6. On the one hand there is goodwill, reason, justice and charity; on the other the insane human passions will rise up; it will be the light that will triumph over the darkness; if I knew that it would not be like this, I would not allow you to engage in a useless and sterile struggle for your spirit.
- 7. When you think of the patriarchs, the prophets or my apostles, do not judge them as extraordinary beings, because they were all formed of the same essence with which you were created, but those were beings who strove to remain on the path of light, to conform to the truth, always respecting my law and to live in the good; their will did not weaken, that is why they left works that are an example for their brothers.

- 8. Do you see that humanity that runs after pleasures, comforts or simply after daily bread, indifferent to the gifts of the spirit, insensitive to the truths that reveal eternal life to you? Then you will see them running eagerly after the spiritual sanctuary, to become workers of the true temple.
- 9. It is in my divine word that men will find the light that teaches them to use the strength that the spirit keeps and to walk firmly along the path of trials that is life. He who looks at my light, never treads falsely or stumbles.
- 10. It is necessary that you analyze my word, because if you do not, you will see mysteries where the Master spoke to you with clarity and perfection. God has no mysteries for man. What has happened is that sometimes you have not wanted to penetrate the light and sometimes you wish to know the revelations before their due time. The mire in which man has fallen is the reason that many of my teachings have not been able to interpret properly, despite the fact that it is time for him to understand them.
- 11. What have you learned from your religions? What is the use of saying that you profess this or that, if your life is not subject to the fulfillment of the maxims that she advises, nor do you try to approach Me through them?
- 12. If you want to know if you are fulfilling the divine law, ask yourself if you are gathering a harvest of love in the world.
- 13. I have much to tell you about at this time, so that you may understand that I am ready to give you my glory; but for this you must free your spirit because he will be the one who receives me. Then you will see me and feel me.
- 14. A covenant of peace will be made between men of good will, but I warn you not to wait to be in the spiritual mansion to make that covenant. The merit is that here, where the world received the blood of the Lamb as a seed of love, you offer to your Father the tribute of gratitude and his best pledge: your obedience, loving one another.
- 15. Believe in the immortality of the spirit. I tell you this, because there are those who believe that death, in those who persist in sin, will destroy their existence and banish them from eternal life, leaving them subject to eternal punishment as well.
- 16. Those who form such a concept are those who have misinterpreted some of my revelations, mistaking them in their meaning. If that were true and possible, it would be as much as declaring the defeat of love, good and justice. What purpose would it have had then that he had humanized me, my passion, my death and my presence as a man among you? Do not forget that I came for sinners, for the sick, for slaves, for the hungry, for the lost.

- 17. Your spirit possesses the eternal life that was transmitted to it by the Divine Spirit, and the only thing that will die in it will be the envelope, the flesh, which it will leave in order to rise. He will also see sin die, if he carries it with him, and the darkness of ignorance will fall from him as lifeless fruit; but the spirit, after each of those deaths that he will experience in himself, without dying, will rise stronger, more conscious, more luminous and pure.
- 18. Have you experienced in your life any material passion that would have embraced your whole being, depriving you of listening to the voice of conscience, morality and reason? It is when the lowest spirit has fallen, because it is then that the temptations and the strength of the evil beast that dwells in the flesh, have dominated it. And is it not true that you experienced a profound joy and peace when you managed to free yourself from that passion and overcame its influence?
- 19. This peace and this joy are due to the triumph of the spirit over matter, a triumph achieved at the cost of an immense struggle, of a bloody internal battle; but it was enough that the spirit gained strength and stood up induced and advised by conscience, that by subjecting the impulses of the flesh he got rid of continuing to let himself be dragged into the abyss. There, in that struggle, in that renunciation, in that battle against yourselves, you saw something that dwelt inside you die, without it being your life; it was just an insane passion.
- 20. Understand, then, that when man comes to be guided by the inspiration of conscience and subjects all his acts to the higher command, it will be as if a new man were born within him, the one for whom death does not exist, because he will consider matter only as the necessary envelope for his spirit and when he must go to inhabit his true abode, the body will have to descend to the bosom of the earth to go and merge with it.
- 21. I tell you that eternal death does not exist, much less could eternal atonement exist. Only that which is superfluous, the useless, the evil dies and the atonement must cease when purification has been achieved. I already told you at that time that nothing in my work would be lost, I also told you that none of my little ones would be lost and I also revealed to you the immortality of the spirit saying to you: "I am life, whoever believes in Me will never die.
- 22. Beloved people: Close your human eyes and feel my presence on the cloud. You hear a man's voice, it is the one that transmits the spokesman of which I am using to send you my vibration; but if you rise spiritually, you will feel my spiritual presence. O blessed Third Time, in which every eye will be able to behold its Lord! Idolatry will fall to the ground and men will come to know the truth in all its fullness.

- 23. To start this time I wanted to communicate by your own understanding, so that you feel closer to me, more intimately, more yours. Also in the Second Half I approached men by coming to be born next to them, living by their side, sharing their pains and suffering in their sight.
- 24. Today the multitudes awaken to my new word and form a people among themselves. It is mostly made up of the poor of the earth, those whom you name disinherited, but who in reality do not lack any of the gifts that the Holy Spirit has given you. Before my doctrine, these men have awakened from their lethargy and have realized how much they carry in themselves. Then a spiritual development has begun in them and their rudeness has begun to disappear, intuition has arisen illuminating their being; inspiration has caressed their mind, clairvoyance has illuminated their sight at the moment of their prayer, allowing them to uncork the veil of the spiritual and also revealing to them something of what the future holds. The gift of healing, whether with the simple word, with the anointing or even with the thought, has sprung from the innermost depths of his heart and many more gifts have become manifest in the humble disciples of this work.
- 25. It is that they, possessing nothing on earth, feeling inherited by their Father, have put all their heart and enthusiasm at the service of this cause, discovering in this way many of the graces that their being treasured and that they ignored.
- 26. How were men to discover the gifts that his spirit possessed, if his heart was eager to possess only the riches of the earth?
- 27. If men had known how to pray, if they had understood that I know the language of the heart, that I understand the needs of his spirit, that I know how to understand even his slightest desire, that I know how to interpret his thought, no matter how confusing it may seem, they would have raised their prayer to the Creator; But man is worldly and has materialized his worship and his spiritual evolution; but how to make humanity understand its mistakes? Sending you a people who are spiritualized, whose children live in that higher morality that is what my doctrine teaches.
- 28. Humanity with its science, with its sin, with its wars, with its doctrines and materialism, has defied divine justice, and when its offenses have been greater, only punishment could wait; But look how I have responded, sending to men my divine light, which is consolation, revelation, forgiveness and peace, to enlighten them and help them in their evolution.
- 29. Man has filled with bitterness a cup that he will later have to drink, and verily I tell you that he will obtain light through that pain; but I bring to your heart a light that will come sweetly to you, that will convince your spirit through love and true wisdom.

- 30. Multitudes who find yourselves hearing this voice, rejoice in the thought that you were destined to contemplate my light in this time of great spiritual struggles.
- 31. Do not sleep, because I am not only speaking to you through these spokespersons. I speak to you at any moment when you have your spirit at peace and it can rise in communion with Me.
- 32. So that you can use your heart as a guide, let him polish it first so that you receive divine inspiration from his feelings.
- 33. Not only do you call on me, but also your brothers and sisters through different religions are calling on their God. I come not only to you; I, the Consoling Spirit, come to give peace to every afflicted heart and spirit.
- 34. The man forged in his mind an image of the love of Jesus and traced it on a canvas, giving it the human form, since it could not represent the Spirit of the Creator.
- 35. From all men, from all peoples throughout the ages, I have always received his worship, his holocausts, rites and sacrifices, because it is the intention and not the fact that is valid for Me.
- 36. Certainly the images that men have made of Me are imperfect, but I do not stop to contemplate the figure by which they recognize me, but it is the intention of their purpose that reaches Me.
- 37. However, how pleasing it will be for the Father to contemplate humanity practicing spirituality, like this people who are beginning to take their first steps, divesting themselves of the superficial and exterior to feel that you really carry me in your heart, that I am in your purpose when you try to do a good work. That I am in your thoughts when you try to communicate with Me.
- 38. Who can doubt, when listening to this voice, that the greatness of God is manifesting itself in the smallness of a human body? Will it be more pleasing to God to manifest Himself in a bread, which is inanimate matter, than through his own children, of man created in my image and likeness and considered as the most perfect being of creation? How is the light, the Divine Spirit, not to be manifested through the beloved creature made in his image and likeness? It is no wonder that God can manifest Himself through the mind of man. But this humanity is incredulous and distrustful, because it has often been wounded in its most sacred feelings. That's why he only hears and does not listen.
- 39. It is necessary to chisel the human heart again with the chisel of love, so that feelings of fraternity and nobility may spring from it.

- 40. The human heart has hardened so much that it is not moved by the pain or misfortune of a fellow human being and needs to feel the pain of others and understand why he suffers, so that he can advance on his path of evolution.
- 41. When a man limits himself to judging his brother, he is only confused, but when he tries to understand the reason for his grief with the noble purpose of giving him help, the hidden origin of that pain will be revealed to him, which he will then be able to calm down.
- 42. How many make their life unbearable for lack of spiritual faith, because they think that the physical world is the only one that exists and doubt that there is a spirit, because for them nothing can prove it! These and other sad reflections lead them to despair and even to death.
- 43. On this teaching will rest the first lesson that you give to your future disciples. You will give them the opportunity to climb from the first rung of their path of evolution. You will reveal to them that the Father, in his infinite love and in his perfect justice, grants to each spirit as many material existences as are necessary for its perfection; that some matters will suffer more than others, that there will be lives full of well-being and others of bitterness and atonement.
- 44. Those subjects that live without pain or great trials, are what have led many ignorant and nonconformists to call me unfair.
- 45. These cases will abound on your way and you will be in charge of giving the clarification. They will ask you if it is true that there is a reward or punishment after this life, to which you will answer that as long as the spirit has not reached the sufficient elevation to dwell in the spiritual valley, he will have to incarnate on this earth, going through each existence according to the advancement of the previous one; sometimes it will be to gather a good harvest, others to pay off some debt or conclude a work begun.
- 46. And when the spirit has traveled all the way pointed out to him as his destiny on earth, he will be able to rise to the spiritual mansion where he will find the continuation of the path that will lead him to eternal grace, to the bosom of the Lord.
- 47. You will not leave dark or confusing spots. You will not convince everyone, but you will be guided even by the doubt of unbelievers, knowing their thoughts in order to fight others whom you will later encounter.
- 48. And truly I tell you that my teaching will be for humanity like the awakening on a spring morning, like the dew that fertilizes the fields, today that the world is a field of death, arid and dry.

- 49. Reach out to all in my name. Who can deny the sweet name of Jesus if it was my sacrifice for all?
- 50. Make your brothers feel that you are at the foot of the mountain waiting for the life-giving teaching of your Master, because my word is life for your spirit.
- 51. I prepare the table with white tablecloths and on it I lay the fruits of the tree of life, so that your spirit may be strengthened.
- 52. The light of the Holy Spirit comes to deliver your spirit from darkness, because you have lost your way, you are confused and you have died to the life of grace.
- 53. You have fallen into idolatry, O beloved people, into disobedience and ingratitude; you have left the light to penetrate the darkness, you have put off the white garment, and you have drunk turbid waters instead of crystal clear water and with them you have poisoned yourselves.
- 54. In the Second Time I came to become a man to teach you to love and forgive, I came to give you an example of humility and meekness. As a teacher I gave you my teaching. But the times have passed and you have fallen into confusion.
- 55. O people, whom I have chosen from among all mankind! I came to look for you and I found you in the catacombs, I found you in the desert feeding the seven sins. Today I come like a good shepherd looking for you on all roads and paths, saving you from the precipice. And you have listened to me and have felt me and have received from Me everything that your spirit needed. I have given you proofs of love, I have enlightened you and I have given you the book of my teaching in abundance.
- 56. Come, my people, ascend the mountain step by step; by climbing it you will feel in communion with your Father and you will be able to taste the fruit of the tree of life. A spring of crystal clear water descends from the top of the mountain to quench your thirst.
- 57. Israel of the Third Time: Are you listening to your Teacher who teaches you and prophesies, for what, beloved people? So that with my divine grace you may awaken from the lethargy in which you find yourselves.
- 58. He who has eyes let him see, he who has a brain let him analyze, and he who has ears let him listen to his Master. You are the ones that my index has pointed out, the dead to whom I have given life, the blind to whom I have restored sight, the lost to whom I have been guiding with my light and the shipwrecked to whom I have shown the saving boat.
- 59. Behold the banquet that the Father has prepared for the "prodigal son," the one who was lost, whipped by the gales and hurrying the cup of bitterness.

- 60. Feel me and let me dwell in your heart and tell you as I said to my disciples in the Second Time: "Take and eat, for this is this is my body". Thus I say now to you in this Third Season: Take and eat, for this is my word.
- 61. Beloved disciples, the year 1950 is approaching when I will stop speaking to you in this way, but by then I tell you, you will have received my word in abundance and you will rise up in imitation of your Master, you will be like a beacon before humanity and you will pour out charity on your brothers.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 187

- 1. Come and eat the bread of eternal life at the Master's table. The angels have prepared the feast and your Father welcomes you all. Eat and drink, but know how to appreciate the heavenly taste of these delicacies, and do not behave like some who sit at my table, eat, drink and then leave without having come to know with whom they have been.
- 2. The bread that I come to offer you today is the same one that I brought you in the Second Time; look for the essence in both and you will find that it is the same, that of my divine love.
- 3. I come to save you as I did in the Second Half and to all who want to follow me, I say: "Take up your cross and follow in my footsteps". They know well that the cross is one of humility, love, charity, renunciation and sacrifice; whoever takes it, already knows the path he must follow. I have deceived no one by telling them that my path is strewn with roses, because I want my soldiers to follow me out of love and faith.
- 4. I know that after showing my children the truth of my doctrine, those who follow me will be faithful and sincere in all the acts of their life; among my faithful there will be no paid servants, but only fervent disciples and disinterested followers.
- 5. If anyone were to come to interpret this play crookedly and use it for petty ends, he will give himself the title of traitor and his conscience will be his own judge.
- 6. You have already had a painful and sad example in one of my disciples of the Second Time, so that you may avoid him and for no reason try to imitate him, because it is not fair that after having been among the number of my faithful children, someone has to be absent to hide his fault that has stained him, like Judas when he left the upper room, realizing that he was not worthy to stay one more moment among those who were going to give their lives to bear witness to the truth revealed by the Divine Master. Those who followed me at that time did so out of love for my cause. Now I want you who come after my doctrine to follow me too, but not guided by human interests or by the misunderstood fear of my righteousness. I want you to be inspired only by love for your fellow human beings, since in it you are loving and fulfilling your Father and Creator.
- 7. If I wanted it to be fear that convinced you, it would be enough for me to wish it, so that the elements would be unleashed and thus demonstrate to you that I am the only powerful one; but I want the merits achieved by humility, faith and love to accumulate in each of you.

- 8. This is a new time, and that is the reason why you are receiving new lessons, because the facts of the first times, as humanity expects, will not be repeated in this era; that would be as if time had stood still and humanity was repeating the same lesson.
- 9. Soldiers of Jesus, this is what I call you, because I am entrusting my cause to you. Analyze my doctrine so that you may be certain of this truth; lest, when confidence comes to you, you become lethargic and tomorrow theologians will surprise you with questions, although what I have now shown you does not contain any mystery. The arcanum has been opened before your spirit so that you may know your Father more and more. What object would it have that I should come with mysteries before you? Could you call these mysteries revelations?.
- 10. I promised you the Spirit of Truth, who would come to you to clarify my past lessons and now I can tell you that in this word I have come to give everything that corresponds to this time.
- 11. Know how to be my disciples by listening attentively to my lessons, meditating deeply on them and later putting them into practice.
- 12. My children, while you recognize me by my word, I recognize you by your deeds.
- 13. Being gathered together you will learn my lesson better. The teaching is extensive, full of light, because it is the very love of the Father that is poured out in word. That's why you have to put all your will to fulfill as good preschoolers.
- 14. Your world is a desert, I am the oasis, you are thirsty pilgrims who have cried out to me, showing me all your thirst for justice and love. And I have sent my word to you as pure and crystalline water, sometimes it has been like manna, but it has always been the sustenance that strengthens your spirit in its long and heavy journey.
- 15. When the time comes, you will become oases that provide shade, water and freshness to the suffering pilgrim. In you those who suffer will heal their hearts, because I am turning you into balm.
- 16. This is the time of light, you are all clothed in it. This light will make man understand that in him there is an atom of the Divinity that is the spirit, whose intelligence guided by consciousness, will lead him to peace.
- 17. It is these gifts that free him from painful restitutions and allow him to raise the planes of perfect wisdom.
- 18. Throughout the ages I have contemplated many of my children who have renounced the pleasures that this world offers and have penetrated the path of my law to trace humanity a trace of examples and spiritual incentives. Those creatures, those beings who

inhabited the earth like you and came only to bring their message of love and comfort, today dwell in the spiritual world and enjoy true peace.

- 19. I do not ask you to devote all your time to me, because I have entrusted you with duties and responsibilities on earth; but it is necessary that you understand that the human body that you love so much is nothing more than the cloak or envelope of the spirit; it is the matter in which all passions are aroused.
- 20. You have allowed that matter to be filled with imperfections and temptations that your mind forges, when you do not watch and pray.
- 21. I know that while you are in this world, your heart and your feelings will beat for it; but fight against everything superfluous, vain and frivolous. I do not advise you to shut yourselves up in cloisters, renouncing the world and dealing with your fellow men, because your love and service to my Divinity would be misunderstood. Do not aspire to be Puritans, forgetting that you are subject to comply with the laws of nature.
- 22. Comply with the laws to which the Creator has subjected you; some belong to the spirit, others to matter and I only command you to renounce the superfluous, vanity and hypocrisy.
- 23. O beloved disciples, who are attentive to the Master's lesson, see how my word awakens the faculties that were asleep in you.
- 24. You may well say that these are already the last moments of my stay among you in this form; they are precious moments, because when you remember them after my departure, you will be able to say: How much grace the Lord has granted us!
- 25. Now, beloved disciples, beware of falling into temptation; do not take the cause that it is not your turn to judge, let spirituality be reflected in you. I know that your struggle is arduous, that doing good is hard and bitter at times. Therefore, first I teach you to love and forgive your own in order to then send you among humanity.
- 26. Do not get tired, for the work for the spirit will never end. If now it seems to you a restitution or a punishment, when your spirit rises, he will receive it as a reward, because he will never tire of loving and sowing good.
- 27. Blessed is the prepared heart because it resembles the fragrant rose that exhales its perfume. Blessed is the thought of the man who has been able to rise to Me, because he contemplates spiritual beauties. Whoever knows how to raise his spirit, will do great works and his mind will know how to conceive and forge a better world.
- 28. I have come to prepare you so that you may rise up to build a world in which good reigns, because men at this time have contributed with their sins in one way or another to

the destruction of the noblest and highest thing that can exist in the heart of humanity, spiritual love.

- 29. Do not pursue your comfort so much; leave that eagerness to want to secure tomorrow; leave your nonconformity. What do you want or expect from this world? You have already had glories, pleasures, compliments. Some of you have had everything, some of you have had a lot; however, I find you all naked with good deeds.
- 30. Ask yourselves if you have been fair to yourselves. You have intelligence, you have reason and free will; you are listening to my word; you cannot call yourselves ignorant. You have learned to look for me in the infinite, where there are no forms because like God I do not have them.
- 31. I am in yourselves. Why do men always have to look for me in that blue they call heaven? I can also tell you: I am beyond that sky. Seek Me with humility and respect and I will allow you to penetrate deep into my wisdom; moreover, what man has penetrated with his thought where the power of God is? No one, because no one knows the way or the ladder to reach Me, because he has ignored the voice of conscience.
- 32. Man still does not know his abode, the earth, the nature of which still reserves for him many surprises. And there are still many worlds like the one around you. But if creation, which is only part of my work, is not known, how is there anyone who pretends to know me through his science?
- 33. I am speaking to the spirit, who one day will cross the true path that leads to Me and will see my divine splendor.
- 34. Be the humble men of knowledge. Be men of peace.
- 35. You ask me to pour out my grace on you, because you know that my word is the only food for your spirit. It is that the life you are going through makes you fall at times. You carry the taste of bitterness on your lips, that is why I approach you to give you sweetness and caress in my word and quench your thirst with my love that fills everything; but there are men infinitely hungrier than you, that is why I leave you as depositories of my revelations, so that you may share my graces with them.
- 36. You must become teachers, but you must engrave in your heart my last lessons, one by one. You're not ready yet. If at this moment the Master called the most advanced to take his place speaking on his behalf, he would not feel capable and his fear would not let him even take off his lips.
- 37. And soon you will have to speak in this way, after 1950, when I have lifted up my word. Then you will have to overcome all your fear and make use of my strength so that

you can fully enter into the fulfillment of your mission. The ecstasy that you have known today, through which I have spoken to you at this time, will no longer be necessary; it will be enough for you to rise up to Me, full of faith and listening to the voice of your conscience, so that the inspiration may be in your understanding.

- 38. You will teach the multitudes to help you with their thinking, their elevation and preparation; then you will take care that your word is really the bearer of a divine inspiration.
- 39. See how the form will change and everything will be simplified for a better understanding of humanity, because man wants clarity, he no longer wants to tire his mind in deciphering the lessons that he judges inexplicable. That is why in the last times of my communication I make my word more understandable so that you do not make mistakes.
- 40. Also in the Second Time the Master made his doctrine clearer in the last moments, because those last lessons would make it possible to understand all the past teachings.
- 41. To you I say: I want all your actions to be a flash of the truth, because the doctrine that I have come to deliver to you is like crystal clear water. Do not present anything confusing about my work to men, because everything has a clear explanation and a reason for being. Everything that you give must be without fear of the world; in this way all those who have deceived their brothers with illicit manifestations, will recognize their error and only those who with good intention and good preparation are willing to give humanity my truth, my charity and my peace will remain at my service. Truly I tell you, the weeds that grow in hearts will be cut off from the fertile fields; only in this way will humanity know the true work of the Holy Spirit.
- 42. You will find all my disciples scattered throughout the world, because everyone who is spiritual in their way of living and worshipping me is a spiritualist.
- 43. The unification of religions will be, when the spirit of humanity rises above materialism, traditions, prejudices and fanaticism; then men will have united spiritually in a single cult: The good for the love of God and neighbor. When this is the case, humanity will enter a period of perfection. That is why I ask you to show my work through good and pure acts. Do not worry about not getting to contemplate the realization of all this; but you will achieve the satisfaction of having contributed with your sowing to the establishment of the kingdom of peace, a sowing that will bear fruit in the hearts of the generations of tomorrow.
- 44. Prepare yourselves sowers of my field, for the fields are ready to receive the seed of my doctrine.

- 45. The day is not far off when you will see the multitudes who are looking for you, crossing the seas in pursuit of what the Master gave you for them. This continent will welcome you with fraternity and peace. The races will mix, it will be the unification of men, because their customs and ideas will intertwine and that will bring a true and perennial peace. A new world will arise; the one you are living in now is one of preparation. The struggle needs to be great so that more time will come, because the ideas that prevail today cannot be erased in an instant. There needs to be a time between these two worlds: the one you live in, which will disappear and the tomorrow that will remain.
- 46. You are already in the most difficult time of struggle, that is why I have come to guide you, so that you can contemplate that world of tomorrow; I give you the necessary strength to realize your purpose and I bless humanity.
- 47. Blessed are you, because you seek to increase your knowledge to discover the highest and you long to see clearly, penetrating the spiritual path, but you will not be able to fully know my teaching, until you drop the blindfold that covers your eyes.
- 48. Man is responsible for his spiritual backwardness, because being endowed with reason and conscience, he makes no effort to rise to the plane that corresponds to him; he abandons himself and takes the pleasures of the flesh, sacrifices his spirit, falls ill and crawls like a paralytic without having the slightest desire to be cured of his evil.
- 49. My teachings and my sacrifice have served very little, because after the centuries I see with sadness that the blind guide the blind and the paralyzed try to give impetus to the paralyzed. I find that most men are fragile, only weak creatures, and it is because you do not want to live as I have taught you; you let the passions dominate you and germinate in your heart, hurting you.
- 50. You are endowed with great attributes and you do not make good use of them. I have placed intelligence and will at the service of the spirit, so that you may be masters of your actions, of your life and good legislators, so that in that struggle that you sustain between the spirit and the flesh, you may overcome and win the battle. When you succeed, you will be the good prophets, the ones who will guide the multitudes, the men of good will. Then you will not fear the struggle, for you will have overcome yourselves; you will feel strong and you will see each other with respect and love, even the inferior beings, those little brothers, who will become your friends.
- 51. Do not believe that the prophets of old, whom you call great men, those who achieved liberation, were strong and elevated only because that is what they were destined for, but because they fought and forged the true temple of peace and love. But those who strive most to attain the truth are also prone to fall into errors; but by their elevation they have

distinguished good from evil, and they reject any enemy, managing to make the light that is in them triumph.

- 52. That principle of life that is in you, that light, comes from my Divine Spirit and is possessed by every man without understanding what it is worth. Therefore he has despised this treasure; and having been endowed with great attributes to be immortal, he divests himself of them, willingly sacrifices himself and loses his strength. I let him feel and know the consequences of his error, so that later with his effort and experience he may regain his dignity and seek fulfillment and the joys of the spirit, leaving the joys perishable forever.
- 53. What do you need to always live within my laws? Using your strength and energy, work as my true disciples to overcome the darkness that has invaded the world.
- 54. I want you to understand my truth and to know that I have no mysteries or secrets for you, that if you prepare yourselves at this time, you will come to practice the true worship of my Divinity. You say that you practice the law and that you believe in Me, but your deeds say the opposite. Today you are knowing my will and my commands, but the day will come when you are ready, then I will communicate my glory to you, I will make a covenant with you and there will be peace in this world.
- 55. At that moment you will recognize me as the only Lord and you will love each other as brothers, without any distinction. But if today you want to be my true disciples, it will not be necessary for you to leave the earth in order to feel strong and clean. From this dwelling place that you inhabit, you will see my promises fulfilled, because everything will be fulfilled.
- 56. The table is set, sit down, take your places; let me lead and serve you. Take with me the bread of truth; enlighten yourselves with the light of love and sing praises to your God.
- 57. Listen to what a beautiful harmony; your love song reverberates in the heavens and the voice of the angels joins yours.
- 58. Give me your sorrows, give me your sorrows, and remember them no more.
- 59. Just as you are with Me at this moment, so I want humanity to come to Me; I am waiting for it. Be clean wherever you go, so that my doctrine will not be attacked, but recognized by all for the fruits it offers.
- 60. My divine word vibrates, more than in your ear, in your consciousness. I give you my lesson so that in the future you can be teachers; but you must know the principle of my teaching so that you can talk about it and that principle is love. Even more, I tell you that

it is not enough, to know only that principle, it is necessary to possess it, to feel it. How can you speak of charity when you have not felt it for your fellow men?

- 61. If in my teachings I often repeat the word love to you, it is that I can do it, because I really love you.
- 62. I have told you, disciples, that tomorrow you will be the teachers; this will be when you love your fellow men. See that my word, like a fine chisel, polishes you little by little, it touches your understandings, either the fibers of the heart or through the conscience, so that its light illuminates you.
- 63. Thus I speak to your human part to make it docile and submissive to your conscience, which is the one that truly guides the steps of man on earth, it is she who has the strength and the light.
- 64. Today I contemplate the man stationed on the spiritual path; he has entered the paths of science, power and passions. Do you think that if he had not stopped in his spiritual evolution, which is to approach love, goodness and truth, he would have lit the bonfire of war?
- 65. The time of spirituality has arrived and if men resist contemplating my light, they will be confused, because even nature itself will have manifestations that they could not understand.
- 66. Do not fulfill me out of fear of my justice, nor out of obligation. What will be the merit of your work, if you do not do it of your own free will? You know that you have to come to Me on your own merits. You have already known the world and its pleasures and they only weakened you and overshadowed your spirit. But do not be mistaken in believing that I have come to forbid you good and just works, to which you are bound on earth and which you need at every step.
- 67. I love you all, I do not distinguish you by races; but as long as man does not recognize himself as a spirit rather than as a man, he will think himself superior to his brothers, and discord and war will exist.
- 68. The universal language of my word, the essence of which is love, will be heard by all men and he will be the one who unites them to each other and to their Father.
- 69. Wake up, O people, because your struggle will begin after the year 1950 when my word will have ceased through these spokesmen. And you and your children and later their children will make my doctrine indelible in the heart of humanity.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 188

- 1. Come, beloved disciples, behold the Master. You recognize me by the essence of my word, I recognize you by your actions.
- 2. In the world my disciples will be recognized for the purity of their works, and when they come before my presence, full of good fulfillment, I will tell them: You are indeed my disciples, because you have practiced what I taught you.
- 3. Strive to achieve spirituality, because it means the liberation of the spirit. Conform to my laws that are loving and infallible and they will govern your life, because everything that surrounds you, whether material or spiritual, lives within my law.
- 4. Man, who is a perfect work within creation, must live according to the grace that the creator has placed in him.
- 5. I do not come to tell you to depart from the obligations of the world, instituted by Me for your preservation, satisfaction and perfection. Be equitable and just by giving what is necessary to your spirit and your body.
- 6. I have made man free from the beginning, but his freedom has always been accompanied by the light of conscience; despite this, he has ignored the voice of his inner judge, moving away from the path of the law, to the point of creating those fratricidal, bloody and monstrous wars, in which the son has risen up against the Father, because he has separated himself from every feeling of humanity, charity, respect and spirituality.
- 7. Men should already flee from destruction, from wars and avoid a painful restitution; know that if they do not manage to purify themselves in the good before reaching Me, I will have to send them back to this valley of tears and blood, because whoever walks in the opposite direction to perfection, will not be able to reach Me.
- 8. How can this word reach humanity? In the way in which I sent her in times past, through emissaries, prophets and disciples.
- 9. I am preparing you to send my teachings and revelations to all places on earth.
- 10. If you are ignorant today, tomorrow you will be recognized. The mission of the new apostles will be to rebuild morality among this humanity. This fight will be intense.
- 11. Pray always that you may attain strength; practice that you may attain perfection. Watch, for the spirit is being stalked by the beast of evil in a thousand forms.

- 12. I let my words fall into your heart like dewdrops that give it life, but if you could understand what I am saying to you, how clearly you would look at the way. I pour my peace and my light on your thoughts, because also through him you will reach Me.
- 13. Come and listen to my lesson that the Master is coming to give you in spiritual language, in the universal language of love, which brings men closer to their Creator.
- 14. It is my word as a new dawn of peace for your spirit, as a ray of light that illuminates your path. You have heard this voice a lot and you are already understanding its meaning.
- 15. I am manifesting myself in all humanity, because it is the time when everyone will know spirituality, the time of spiritual communion. The Christ of love is pouring himself into his children so that they may attain their salvation.
- 16. There are many who, without having listened to me at this time, like you, are seeking the same end that you are pursuing, because they feel that the time has come for the spirit's struggle to communicate with his Heavenly Father. In the Second Time I gave you to understand that there would come a stage when humanity would know and develop the communication of thoughts and would receive my wisdom through intuition and inspiration. Then a Pharisee came up to me and said, "If you are the Son of God, tell me what He is like; if you are sent from the Father, tell me what the Father is like."; and I answered him like this: "He who knows the Son knows the Father, because I come from Him."
- 17. Verily, I have always been in man, but in order to feel it is necessary not to let yourselves be carried away by the instincts of matter. When humanity wakes up and wakes up analyzing what I have revealed to it, it will know the meaning of life and the mandate that exists in it. It will be then that he will begin to stop feeling the pains and the vicissitudes, because he will have put his powers and senses at the service of the spirit.
- 18. If the life of Jesus, the Nazarene, is known to everyone, here is an example for you to follow a path in which I am the structure of the world you inhabit and the air you breathe. I am the force that makes man rise to a higher life, since this world is not only a valley of tears, it is also, although temporarily, the place where you can have satisfactions, joy and peace.
- 19. Know Me and you will know yourselves.
- 20. You see how humanity has passed through this world, always purifying itself through pain; and it is that you have not known how to approach Me, having always had my light that tells you about the transience of this life and the immortality of the spirit. That is why I speak to you today in a spiritual language, making use of your human language to make me understand.

- 21. By listening, you have understood and advanced, because you no longer hear or see these manifestations only in the material part, that is, superficially, but you analyze them in search of their essence. You no longer perceive in your ear the sound of the voice of the one through whom I speak to you, because the divine echo of my word has found resonances in the innermost depths of your spirit and of your heart. Here is another transfiguration of my Divinity, because I, the "Word" of the Father, communicating in this way, make your mind, which is finite, able to communicate with the infinite mind of the Father.
- 22. Your spirit, who, upon receiving my grace, feels dignified, tells me: Lord, you come to our hearts as a true outpouring of love.
- 23. Truly I tell you, if in this way you are already understanding and living my teaching, you are reaching spirituality, because you leave vanities and superfluous satisfactions, by coming to listen to the heavenly concert.
- 24. Analyze what I show you. Look at how men of science, searching the human body, have marveled at its perfection; and if that body, which is a passing being in this life, contains such prodigious perfection, do you imagine the greatness of the spirit, whose nature is immortal?
- 25. Marvel now at the immensity of the sea, at the dimensions of your planet, to bear in mind that you are more than all these wonders, because you possess a spirit that can be transported in an instant beyond those limits, and that when he is purified and dwells in the kingdom of the Father, all the worlds will be shown to him.
- 26. Whoever has listened to me loses the fear of returning to his origin and although he considers himself a single atom in the midst of creation, he feels the intimate joy of existing, because he is a son of the Heavenly Father.
- 27. When you leave this world, you will be like a drop of dew that continues to vivify everything created. I tell you: God, the Infinite, the Eternal, is in all creation, he is the essence that animates everything. In the creatures he contemplates all the beauty of his work and experiences the joy that exists in the fruits of his inspiration, because everything speaks of Him, everything glorifies Him and pays homage to Him.
- 28. In every manifestation of life He is, because He is the author of everything that exists. Meditate on this and you will understand that death does not exist.
- 29. Here is my lesson for this day, a lesson that, like all the ones I have given you, I want to be recorded in that book that will be an inheritance for generations to come: The Third Testament.

- 30. This is the Third Time in which you will take a step forward. The time when you sought me by means of symbols has passed. Now a new era is opening before your eyes, but not a new path. I have not come to destroy your seed or to confuse you with strange words. I am not telling you to ignore the spiritual message that I left you in the past times, I am just coming to continue my lesson that I had started, which I had left in its second part.
- 31. When at that time Christ appeared in the fullness of his human life to announce to men the coming of the kingdom, I surprised that people by celebrating rites and ceremonies, so I told them not to forget the law to fulfill the traditions; but then with my word and with my works I abolished all superfluous practices, to leave only the law of Moses in their hearts, because with my life, my works and my blood I taught you to fulfill it. But I also taught you new lessons, proper to the time when I came and in accordance with your spiritual development. That was the second part of the great book of my wisdom. I taught you a purer way of praying, so that it would make your love for God and your fellow human beings blossom.
- 32. At that time you recognized me as love; I made you know the reason for my coming; I revealed the spiritual life to you, I announced my new advent, the new time and I left you prepared so that when the moment arrived, you could receive my third lesson, the third part of this book that today is open before your spirit.
- 33. Today I return to the men in the midst of the rumors of war, of the events and signs with which I predicted my arrival to you; however, the men have not felt me.
- 34. In the midst of this silence, of this humility, in this corner of the earth I am making my word vibrate through the human understanding, calling men, awakening them to a new life, regenerating them with my persuasive and sweet teaching, awakening in them their dormant gifts, to raise them on the roads to imitate their Teacher.
- 35. I must tell you that at this time I found you involved in greater religious or idolatrous fanaticism than in any of the past, and at the same time your spirit more naked of virtues than ever. Now I ask you: After having listened to me for years and years through this communication, who feels that I have come to destroy his principles? Who thinks they feel confused or see their Christian faith destroyed? Verily I say to you, what I revealed to you in the earliest times, I have come to remind you, because you had forgotten or distorted it. That what men had hidden from you, I have come to bring to light and what I was keeping in my arcanum, I have come to reveal to you. This era is one of spiritual freedom; men are enlightened by conscience and will know how to choose the right path.

- 36. Through an environment where the darkness of materialism and sin float, my ray and my spiritual envoys have crossed.
- 37. You have meditated in these moments and you recognize, that in truth, you are not worshiping a different God from the one you worshiped yesterday; that no one has closed the doors of your heart to Mary, the Virgin and Universal Mother; that this doctrine has strengthened your faith and increased your knowledge in the immortal life of the spirit, and that those maxims of loving your neighbor as yourself, of loving one another, I have come to write in your spirit with the light of my word.
- 38. I have only come to remove from your heart the superfluous, that which did not allow you to progress. That is why I have just told you that I have come to grant you spiritual freedom, so that you can find me and feel me at any time or place, and instead of asking the world what he will not be able to answer you, you ask your Father spiritually and you received from his charity the bread of the spirit; so when you have offended your God in the person of your brother, you know how to forgive him if he offended you or you know how to ask forgiveness if you offended him; and I will forgive you, because to whom you have not offended, he will not be able to grant you forgiveness for the evil that you did to another.
- 39. Disciples: If you are no longer surprised that I have come among you at this time, do not be surprised either that the spiritual world will manifest itself among you.
- 40. From the beginning of the evolution of humanity, the Father promised the manifestation of the existence of that world, of that life. Truly I tell you, that world has always been in contact with man by my will. In your beginning I forbade humanity to invoke spirits, because the time had not come; neither incarnated nor disembodied were ready for that communication.
- 41. It is Elijah in this Third Time the precursor of my arrival, to whom I gave the key to open the doors of the spiritual world of light, so that its inhabitants would have access in the material world, as well as the men I allowed to penetrate into the afterlife, and there would be approximation, harmony and charity between one and the other.
- 42. Before my voice marked the moment for that communication, there were disobedient, curious and impatient people on earth who, desecrating the forbidden, became the precursors of another kind of communication where darkness and confusion have manifested themselves, because they were not ordered by my Divinity.
- 43. My work is another; until I considered you, capable and conscious to achieve these teachings, I came to bring you this great lesson, one of the greatest that I have given to this world, so that through the medium of the spirit you may learn to look, to interrogate,

to understand and to discover. But in opening this horizon to you, I have taught you a law that forbids you to magnify yourselves by means of these gifts and to make profit or misuse of them. At this time and when you have penetrated into my doctrine, some have felt fear, others distrust, some even confusion and there has been no shortage of those who feel horror at the word spirit, without remembering that within himself he carries one given to him by his Creator, who is also Spirit. Who instilled that fear in you? Who made you dislike the spirit? Have you not meditated that that body or matter that you love so much, is only dust that will take to earth and you will only remain in spirit for an eternity? What will you do when you find yourself in that state? Will you run away from yourselves?

- 44. To help you in your mission, I grant you the necessary time for your study, and to alleviate your needs and sufferings I send you spiritual servants, true angels of charity, light and peace. Trust that this communication was not by the will of man but by divine inspiration.
- 45. Do not confuse this communication with that which men freely make at their own will, inspired some by science, others by curiosity and others by superstitions.
- 46. If you observe, you will find that these two manifestations are present among humanity, from the first man who, at the same time that he heard the voice of his Lord pointing him to the path of light, heard another voice that incited him to disobedience and pride. See from there the struggle of man under the influence of those two forces, that of good and evil. If since then man has known the natural law and feels enlightened by the light of conscience, from there he also feels the ambush of temptations.
- 47. I tell you all this to strengthen your faith and your knowledge. Do not disrespect my emissaries or spiritual messengers, because if you could contemplate the grace with which they are clothed, you would confess that not even Solomon in the splendor of his throne had the majesty of these servants.
- 48. What would the nations that bleed to death and perish under the plagues and famine say, because that world of peace and charity would appear among them and they could hear his voice of consolation and love?.
- 49. You call that force with which those beings heal your physical or moral ailments. And in truth, in that fluid is the balm; it is the same with which Jesus gave sight to the blind, movement to the paralytic, speech to the mute, with it he healed the leper and raised the dead.
- 50. No one comes clean before me, but if anyone comes clean, he will not come out of this way stained. At this time when Elijah, by divine command, came to open the doors of

the hereafter to men, I will make humanity understand that this communication was not a desecration of those who practiced it, but a grace reserved by the Father for the men of this time and that it will be a precursor of spirit-to-Spirit communication, after 1950, when that grace is withheld from you.

- 51. Prepare yourselves so that after this time you will not fall into imposture, into mystification, because I still have many lessons in store to reveal to you; it will not be your imagination that forges false revelations or inspirations. Light will come to man from heaven, ready for him to speak my truth to his fellow men.
- 52. The time is approaching when men will abandon weapons, ambitions and hatreds, to go in search of the spiritual and from among the multitudes the apostles will arise whose word will be heard and his footprint followed. This will be in the time of the war of ideas, of religions and doctrines.
- 53. That battle will be great, more terrible than those that have been originated by the ambitions of earthly power, because peace will flee from hearts, minds will be obfuscated by the darkness of fanaticism and the voice of conscience and reason will not be heard. Fanaticism will stir to its depths and multiply its forces, raising temples and making ostentation, Some will succumb embraced to their idol, but others will open their eyes to the light and will be rescued from that abyss.
- 54. Today all these Prophecies seem very far away to you, however their fulfillment is near. The eyes of men will see idols, false gods and the great temples that have been the pride and vanity of religions fall from their pedestal; but it will not be you who publicly deny those who lie; that mission will be fulfilled by others. You will be prepared with the word, the heart and the mind, so that your spirit will work for the salvation of this humanity with true love.
- 55. Before the whirlwind unleashed you will not flee, nor will you seek the catacombs to hide, but you will remain serene in the midst of the hurricane. And you will see men awaken from their lethargy by drawing a comparison between one religion and another; and when they find human imperfection in everything, they will ask: What is spiritualism? Then my emissaries and apostles, without preaching or prevaricating, without flaunting in any way, will show the purity, simplicity and light of this doctrine, and the world will bow convinced of its truth.
- 56. There will be great struggles, you will be persecuted and slandered. You will find contradiction everywhere and sometimes great and reasoned arguments; but do not let yourselves be impressed by the word of men, because if it is not supported by works of truth, it will be only a vain word.

- 57. If you have confidence in Me and prepare yourselves, I will not leave you alone, I will speak through your mouth and you will be aware of the works that I do through you.
- 58. Humanity will begin to sense the true path and to seek me as I have hoped, with the spirit; whoever recognizes that he carries the Father in his own heart, will instantly cease to be the enemy of his own brother and fellow man. It will be when forgiveness, reconciliation, charity and fraternity arise
- 59. Then men will be able to say that they have seen Jesus, who has come down from his cross to say to the world: The blood that I have shed for your salvation has ceased to flow, I am here with you forever.
- 60. People: I have received before my word the good and the wicked, men of all tendencies, those who love me and those who have turned their backs on me, because they are all my children, I love everyone equally and everyone will love and serve me too.
- 61. Today I come to join you all, since my spilled blood was not enough for you in the Second Half, because you were not able to carry out the work of fraternity and love that my doctrine came to teach you.
- 62. How long are you going to convince yourselves that only in the fulfillment of my law can you find health, happiness and life? You recognize that in material life there are principles to which you have to adhere in order to survive; but you have forgotten that also in the spiritual there are principles that it is necessary to respect, so that man can enjoy the source of eternal life that exists in the divine.
- 63. At this time the proud and the foolish, the materialized and the unbelievers will have to listen to me and in their heart that has been like barren land for my seed, I will sow again until flowers sprout from the rocks.
- 64. I will pour out the fountain of my grace on every spirit until I purify it; but it will no longer be the waters of the Jordan, but the light of my grace, of my justice, which, by touching those spirits, will awaken them so that they may listen to the voice of their conscience that will direct them to prayer, repentance and regeneration.
- 65. I am fulfilling what I promised you in the second Half. I announced it to you when I allowed you to understand through my word that an era of peace and spirituality would come. Now you are living in that era in which traditions, rites, ceremonies, symbols and images will be erased, your spirit will be freed from prejudices, fanaticism and idolatry to adopt the true worship of God.

- 66. When these words reach the ears of the materialists, they will smile in disbelief at my doctrine and at my prophecies, but never has man's skepticism hurt me.
- 67. In the Second Time it happened that when the good news of my teaching came to the great cities and the great empires like Rome, men also smiled to know that Jesus was a poor Galilean followed by a few fishermen, as poor and humble as He. Their taunts didn't hurt me, because I knew they didn't know me. They did not understand that my power lay precisely in that humility and that my strength was in that word full of love and justice, which seemed incomprehensible to many and others judged it impossible to put into practice.
- 68. When they learned that Jesus had died crucified as if it were an evildoer and that that death would serve as a lesson to his disciples and followers, they did not count on that blood to serve to fertilize the seed that had recently been sown.
- 69. Faith emerged from among the skeptics, sacrifice sprang up among the believers, the light of hope shone among the slaves, among the oppressed, and everywhere the divine teachings of the Redeemer were heard on the lips of men crying out for justice and speaking of love. A superior force enveloped the spirit of men of faith and that overflowing force was like a torrent that no human power could contain anymore.
- 70. It was an impetuous current that advanced from city to city and from county to county, that went down to the valleys and ascended the mountains, There was no home, whether it was a hut or a palace where that influence did not reach. It was the river of life that came to overflow over the dead fields, it was the always loving justice of your Father that came to men to wash their spirits and judge their deeds. When that torrent ceased to flow, a new world came to light, a new humanity appeared on earth and yet it was the same.
- 71. The light of a new teaching had brought her out of her lethargy, to help her take a step in the spiritual advancement that was leading her towards the perfect Being whom you call God and Father. That is why I tell you now, skeptical and materialistic men, that when you hear these rumors that I have been among men communicating with them through their understanding and when you come to learn about the teachings contained in my doctrine, you will not smile mockingly, nor will you judge as impossible human realization the teachings of my work, of this work that I am entrusting to you, because later it will hurt you to have resisted listening to it, when you see the flowering of it; rather, when you feel the force of the torrent hitting your doors, open them and let it in. I assure you that he will only take what he finds unclean, because whatever good there was in your life, he will respect it.

72. With this I give you to understand that you must learn to analyze the essence of this word, so that you may find out, little by little, of my truth as you deepen in it, because in that meditation you will come to convince yourself that the realization of many of the prophecies given in previous times, are indeed being realized, as well as many of the prophecies that my messengers delivered to you, when they announced to you the arrival of the Spirit of Truth, of the Spirit of Consolation.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 189

- 1. Humanity: I come to unify you; I contemplate you as if you were a people scattered throughout the world and I want to see you as one son. Here is a new page of the book of life, still unknown to my disciples.
- 2. People: Elijah, whose spirit appears through my spokesmen and speaks to you with words full of light and prophecy, is the same one who in the First Time surprised the world with his power, and do not be surprised if I also reveal to you that he was among the men of the Second Time, being then known as John the Baptist. I tell you not to be surprised, because it is not today that I have come to reveal these teachings to you, but they are already written.
- 3. An example of this is that the prophets said that Elijah would come before Christ to prepare the ways for the Lord, and that prophecy was fulfilled; but then Jesus declared that, when his second coming into the world was, Elijah would arrive first to restore everything; that promise has had its due fulfillment among you.
- 4. Tomorrow, when this revelation is studied by men who have delved a lot into the scriptures, they will be able to verify that the spirit of Elijah came at this time to fulfill the same mission that had been entrusted to him in the Second, that of preparing the ways of the Lord, purifying those who were later to be the disciples of the Holy Spirit.
- 5. Today he did not come to suffer on earth as in former times, in which he had to endure the mockery of the Gentiles, the bitterness of persecution and later suffer death, because from his mouth flowed the prophetic word that announced judgment to all the wicked.
- 6. Today he has come in the spirit, and therefore the hand of man will not be able to touch him or hurt him; however, still this people has offered him the bitter cup of ingratitude.
- 7. Elijah is a shepherd who lovingly searches for his wayward sheep; sometimes he has managed to gather the ninety-nine, but he has realized that he lacks one to complete the number of those who make up his flock, and it weeps to see that it has strayed among the heather of the precipices; but Elijah returns light to go in search of him. How much joy her spirit experiences when he has managed to rescue her from danger; with how much love he hopes to deposit the beloved sheep in the company of his brothers, but how great is his pain, when upon returning to the fold he finds that many others have jumped the fence and have moved away following the dictates of his free will.
- 8. These multitudes who have witnessed the presence of Elijah and who have seen the flourishing of a work that he announced, will not be the ones who deepen the most in the study of the revelations that their Lord has made to them. Tomorrow men will come to

whom the study of the testimonies of this people will suffice, so that they may proclaim to the four winds that this work is a truth, that the Lord has been among men once again and that Elijah was also his forerunner.

- 9. Rest and listen to me. My word comes to feed you, to give you comfort and forgiveness, so that you can feel revived and fulfill the mission that I have entrusted to you.
- 10. Do not form resolutions to follow me only when you are listening to me, know how to feel me at every moment of your life.
- 11. How great is the moral and spiritual backwardness in which I find humanity! How great is the responsibility of those who have received the grace and light of my word at this time.
- 12. Disciples: Become teachers, put the fear of men out of your hearts, cast off indifference and laziness; recognize that in truth you are bearers of a heavenly message. You are the ones who will give the explanation of everything that happens in these times, the ones who have to fight to teach the principles of my doctrine that humanity has forgotten.
- 13. Do not go to repeat my word to your brothers just as I said it, prepare yourselves so that you can explain it. You will not look for words trying to surprise with your florid eloquence; you will speak in a simple way, which is the one that best expresses the truth of the spirit.
- 14. How can you tell when you are speaking for yourself or when it is I who am speaking for your lips? When you forget about yourselves, when you think about the pain of your brother and feel humble, unworthy of deserving my grace, it will be the precise moment when my divine inspiration descends into your mind, because your whole being will throb in that instant of love for the Father and for the brother
- 15. When you do a work in my name, know how to use it, never pronounce it in vain.
- 16. Compensation exists in all my work; he who gives, receives; he who denies, at last will have to perish of necessity. I want you to understand my doctrine, the foundations of which are charity and love.
- 17. You must give yourselves to the good, this is your mission; but when your matter rebels, you feel unworthy to be my disciples; then you think that there are many who are better than you and who have not been called. I tell you: It is that you needed it more because your heart lacked peace because your path was full of lurkers and your feet had been stained with the mud of this world.

- 18. Neither were my disciples of the Second Time righteous when I chose them, but they were signified by their works and rose by practicing my teaching. So I want you to convert and signify; let it be your works that lift you up and bring you closer to Me.
- 19. If I were to ask you, What have you learned from the much I have taught you? You would have to admit that there is very little that you have taken advantage of. I do not come to judge you, but to forgive you, because your faults are those of all humanity; therefore, when I speak to you, I speak to all my children.
- 20. I name you my emissaries; you will know how to find a way to relate to your brothers. If you overcome their unbelief with convincing words and deeds, there will be great merit in you. Take care to give your testimony with perfection, so that you never distort the purpose of my teachings.
- 21. Always seek that there is harmony between the spiritual and the material, that is, that you learn to give to God what is God's and to the world what corresponds to him.
- 22. So I come to give myself to you in my word. Take its essence, which is wisdom and all that is good and perfect you want to find, provided that your ideal is that later your hand be lavish with your brothers.
- 23. The moments are propitious, take advantage of them, because the day is approaching when this word will no longer be heard. My will has to be fulfilled; the era of spiritual communication between God and man is already near, therefore the human understanding will no longer be needed as a spokesman or interpreter of my will.
- 24. At this time, when I am manifesting myself in a word full of light, I have granted the opportunity to this humanity to properly interpret my teaching.
- 25. Today I contemplate that my disciples gathered around the Master, each one still has a different way of understanding my word, and when they communicate their own analyses to each other, they fall into discussion and criticism, when it is unification of thought that I want among my people; for this you must have charity, be tolerant and wait for the right moment to speak.
- 26. Today you have a different concept of my teachings, but in the end you will all reach equality of understanding and knowledge; this will revive you in the struggle, because being all united you will feel stronger.
- 27. I have always told you: Do not form theories of my teachings and revelations, because they will distort the truth with which I have come to clothe you.
- 28. Find within my doctrine that freedom of which I speak to you, so that you may deepen in it and see everything more clearly.

- 29. Every time I have come to you, I have taught you how to reach communication with your Father; I have come to teach you to find the truth in yourselves so that you will not seek it in doctrines that only delay the spirit. Humanity has passed from childhood to this age of light, in which the human spirit and mind have seen the infinite open before them.
- 30. In order for the light that illuminates this time to be seen by every eye, it is necessary that you uncork the blindfold of religious fanaticism. That is why I left written for you in the tablets of the law that I gave to Moses: "You shall not worship the figure of any creature, nor material things as if he were your God; you shall love Him with all your heart and spirit above all created things."
- 31. And you ask me: Why did the world fall into fanaticism and foreign worship? For the men in charge of my law, far from rejecting, in imitation of Jesus, honors, finery and vanities, have taken for themselves the riches, titles and greatness of the earth, thereby depriving the spirit of all freedom. And within that confusion, there are still those who feel infallible, when there is only one infallible, who is your Heavenly Father.
- 32. So, if you want to have an improvement in the spirit, fight with intelligence and spirituality, be men of good will and humble of heart. In this way you will achieve the progress that will lead your spirit to salvation.
- 33. I come to make you feel my love, I am going to put the thresholds out of your way to make your cross less heavy.
- 34. I look into the interior of your heart and I say to you: Prepare your mind, elevate your thinking and unify your senses so that you can listen and analyze my word.
- 35. Pray and make amends, because the peace of the world also depends on your evolution. You have to pray, because the world is under the threat of war and you must work to achieve peace. You are the people who have known the power of prayer, its influence and its light.
- 36. Everyone is looking for a horizon and has not found it, because there is no fraternity among men, and when they see the gloomy panorama of nations, where war has broken out, they are only encouraged by the feeling that on the face of the earth there must be a corner of peace. That corner will be this nation, which will be seen from a distance like a luminous star.
- 37. This is the responsibility of this people, which must prepare spiritually and materially to set an example of fraternity, of elevation and charity, whether to heal the sick, or to shake the enemy's hand as a sign of forgiveness.

- 38. Be industrious in my lands and you will see everything around you become more beautiful, because you will have found the reason for your existence. Whoever falls into stagnation and routine, does not let his spirit rise to contemplate the greatness that life contains when it is lived within my law.
- 39. Observe yourselves so that you will know how to discover when your existence becomes useless, letting yourself be dragged by the inclinations of matter. I want you to bear fruit, but let that fruit be peace for your children, because your heart will blossom, and those fruits will be your works.
- 40. Through you I will make known to the world my word of this time, which will be recognized after the year 1950.
- 4l. These revelations will come to all humanity for this I have prepared those whom I name golden feathers, so that with zeal for my work and submissive to the call of their conscience, they will work so that my word will be imprinted. These writings will not only be for the present generations, but also for the generations to come.
- 42. The greatness of my word, as in all times, rests on its simplicity and its essence; I want it to be your language in speaking of my work in the same way. Do not forget that not only the mouth speaks, but also the heart. Have clarity in your actions.
- 43. Every moment you receive from Me the strength, the light and the peace that you need for your journey. Receive also my blessing.
- 44. In this Third Time I will convert all humanity into my disciples; to achieve this, I have begun to pour out my light on each man; then I will make my word reach them, the same one that I am now giving you. The testimonies, writings and examples of my people will be known from region to region and from town to town, awakening hearts and reviving spirits in the light of their conscience.
- 45. Today many beings wander aimlessly, who often come to ask me like this: Lord, where are we going? Where will this life lead us and what is the end that awaits us?
- 46. They are distressed spirits who question me in this way; they live tormented in a world that has reached its highest level of evil and materialism; and to them I send my light as a ray of hope, so that they may continue to watch and pray, while the storm passes and peace reaches their hearts.
- 47. Here, in this tatter of the earth, I make my humanized voice heard through these enlightened ones whom I have chosen to use them for this communication; and in addressing these multitudes, I dedicate some of my words to childhood, which I exhort to

strengthen in virtue and flee from the current of evil that has dragged so many hearts to the precipice.

- 48. I want these creatures, from their earliest age, to have full knowledge of the mission that the future has destined for them. I have also spoken directly to the youth to guide them on the uncertain path of their life, because I contemplate them as a fragile boat in the middle of a rough sea, and to help them, I have raised before their eyes my work as a luminous beacon to guide them to the port of salvation. Youth is the one that is farthest away from Me.
- 49. While man is still a child, he prays and thinks of God; he does the same when he has crossed the summit of the mountain of his life and begins to sink, like the sun at sunset. But when his heart is like a bird, which is eager to fly and his flesh vibrates at the touch of the temptations of the world and he feels strong, he then moves away from the divine lessons, because he does not want his doctrine of humility, love and sacrifice to come to claim him in each of his steps, his deeds, words and thoughts.
- 50. Until the human heart feels shipwrecked in the sea of its passions, it is when it raises its eyes in search of the divine lighthouse, whose light discovers the path that leads to the savior port.
- 51. I have listened to the hearts of widows who say to me: My Father, look at us, we are like leaves detached from the tree that wander at the mercy of the winds. I have approached them to tell them that they are not alone, that the one who set off on a spiritual journey to another of the worlds, is contemplating them from there, helps and protects them and has only been advanced for a few moments to prepare the way for all the beings who were entrusted to him.
- 52. But if you do not come to feel, if His presence were imperceptible in your life, then pray, direct your supplications to Me, that I will make you feel his presence. For some I will be the staff, for others, the Cyrene and for all, the sweet companion who guides and helps them on their journey.
- 53. If the wild animals in the jungles, the birds in space and the flowers in the valleys, receive at every moment the outpouring of love and life from their Father, how is it possible for you to come to think that I deny you for a single second the grace of my divine love, when you carry in your being a fragment of my own Divinity?
- 54. The father of the family has sought me to communicate his worries and concerns; his children do not know his authority, turn their backs on him and become enemies of the paternal council.

- 55. I must warn you that the charge you bear is very delicate; your cross is heavy, but if you know how to hurry your chalice with faith and patience and know how to love and forgive your brothers and your children, you will imitate me on the way and your children will not be lost.
- 56. People: If you long for my work to be widely known throughout the earth, live my doctrine, apply my teaching to all your works, sanctify your home with the virtue that emanates from this word. Understand that your past is a sealed book and that now life is presented as a new and unknown path before your eyes, a path that you will have to travel to the end. Today you are calm, you take from my word what you want and apply my teaching when you so desire; but the time will come when I will call this people to account, from the first to the last of my words with which I have come to teach them.
- 57. Do not forget that this nation has been carrying out a spiritual mission on earth for a long time and is called to fulfill a high destiny among humanity. If the Lord's charity has pointed out to you to come and dwell in her, sow even one seed in her womb, but let it be of love, of peace, of spirituality, and with that, your passage through the earth will not have been sterile. From now on I must warn you that no matter how high the destiny of this nation may be, you should not take it as the "land of promise", nor as a new Jerusalem. Do not confuse anyone and do not get confused. The disciples of the Lord, the spiritualists, the Father could not inherit with material goods. If the mission of this soil is great, if this nation must reach a great development, its inhabitants will be those who announce my presence to the world and those who testify to the greatness and truth of my doctrine with their examples and works.
- 58. I will leave you a vibrant imprint of my communication between you, with which you will be able to move the world; this will be my word, which has been written under divine dictation.
- 59. First it will be written in material books, where men can peek into my arcanum and penetrate my wisdom. Later, when that essence has been kept in the hearts of my disciples, the true book will appear in the spirit of the Lord's people.
- 60. I have been filling you with pleasure by manifesting the vibration of my word through the spokesman. I have sent you to my spiritual world to clarify and explain my messages to you; I have sown wonders on your way and I have let your eyes marvel at the contemplation of spiritual sights. But you are not the only ones who have enjoyed and who will enjoy these manifestations, because I have announced to you that "every eye will see me"; and in truth, the world will come to see me and the spiritual world will also manifest itself and all these manifestations in the world will succeed in shaking the most unbelieving hearts.

- 61. Men have been needing the spiritual to materialize and the divine to be humanized, in order to believe and I have granted this grace to some.
- 62. People: Know thoroughly the destiny that you have among all the peoples of the earth, so that you may be able to fulfill your mission, now that the time is propitious.
- 63. I come to prepare your heart so that you can dwell in it. The world will also be prepared; in the minds of men the seed of peace will germinate and you who will have scattered it to all corners of the earth, will be pleased to contemplate the fruit of your work, because walking in imitation of the Master, you taught the good life and prayed for everyone.
- 64. In all nations there will be talk of reconciliation, of fraternity and peace, and this will be a principle of unification.
- 65. I have been preparing you and I have asked you if you are already ready to get up after the walkers, in search of your brothers to show them the wisdom that I have given you in inspiration and to answer satisfactorily to their questions. To no one it seems impossible to fulfill this position; see that the knowledge that I have given you, allows you to understand your mission.
- 66. It will not be necessary for all my children to arrive in foreign regions; many times it will be enough for them to raise their prayer in their thoughts and cleanse their hearts, so that their spirit may manifest itself and identify with their brothers, however distant they may be. And those will be put on alert by the spiritual world.
- 67. You will unite with the spiritual world, forming with it a barrier that prevents new wars and new sufferings. You will continue to pray for those who intend to realize spiritual mastery through force. You will be surprised, and the world will also be amazed, when men see that it is not force that has dominated reason, fraternity and justice.
- 68. Take care not to give an apparent charity, carrying in your heart selfishness. Do as much good as you can, without self-interest. Do it out of love, which is the law that I have taught you and you will have accumulated merits for the elevation of your spirit. Show my teaching as I have given it to you; it is the same that I showed to my prophets and to my apostles of other times.
- 69. Man in his materialism has found it expedient to mistake my word that I have delivered in all times. But my work is perfect and does not lie in material words. Prepare yourselves and you will always discover my truth; then you will find that I have given my seed to you in all times with greatness, so that you too may give it with the same love and charity.

- 70. It will not be necessary for you to impress anyone by making use of rites or external forms; the temple of your heart will become visible and in it your brothers will contemplate their lamp and their altar.
- 71. Learn from now on to feel me, the same in your good works, as when you are struggling to leave the mud into which you have fallen.
- 72. I have taught you to seek the truth in simplicity. How poor still is the human mind in seeking the truth in the complicated sciences that it forges itself! Why go looking for me so far away taking me with you? Who does not know that he is created in the likeness of the Father, endowed with divine attributes such as consciousness, intelligence and will?
- 73. I came to live with men in the Second Time, I shared your bread and your roof; but the greatness of Christ lies in his humility.
- 74. This is how I teach you so that you may be able to detach yourselves from the material for the sake of your love for your neighbor; but first you must purify yourselves, because it is a law that you evolve; and if it is a law that everything evolves, the prophecies that are about to happen should not amaze you; what your eyes contemplate, will only fill you with joy to see that everything is governed by a most perfect law and that what happens to your spirit today could not have happened before, because everything manifests itself in due time, until perfection is achieved.
- 75. Not only on earth is the struggle for the advancement of humanity; from other worlds the spiritual world works for its salvation and progress. So I tell you that the spiritualist seed will bear fruit in the bosom of all religions; after the great struggles, and when men say that it is a new religion that comes to sow division, you will answer that spiritualism is a doctrine and it is the same as the first one given to men and the only one that has ruled the spirits of the; but that voice will come from your heart, which is where your feelings lie, which will manifest themselves when you cry for the pain of others, also when you cry with joy for that of your fellow man, because what I have always taught you is to love one another.
- 76. I speak to you through the human understanding; my light and my grace infiltrate it and are translated into words, that word that traces the only way to reach Me, that of purity of feelings and that of humility.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 190

- 1. People, humanity, the presence of Elijah is with everyone at this time.
- 2. Multitudes who are enjoying this communication, hear the voice of Elijah, whose name humanity has not had much in mind, even though I have already given you to understand the importance of his mission on Mount Tabor, but you have not wanted to analyze this manifestation. Now that you have heard the voice of Elijah, you already feel his presence and it even seems to you to hear the arrival of his chariot of fire.
- 3. Elijah is the ray that I have always sent you to illuminate your path, He is the one who has illuminated the earth so that you may find and follow the path that leads you sooner to where the Father is waiting for you. He is the bearer of the great mysteries of the spirit, which at this time he has come to enlighten you, so that you may know your Father better. Even now, as in the First Time, he comes to carry out a similar mission, to tear down the idols from their altars in order to teach the world true spiritual worship
- 4. In Elias you can find explained and proven the law of reincarnation that men are fighting so much today. In it you can also find a teaching and an explanation of what communication is through the human understanding, when it was spiritually manifested through the lips and understanding of the prophet Elisha.
- 5. See how many and how great lessons Elijah has always brought you, how he has come to teach your spirit; see how in all times he has come to make known to you great manifestations of difficult explanation for you; but all those knowledge that you would not have understood in the past times, now, in this Third Time, will be explained to you by Elijah himself, who comes with the mission of restoring everything to its true meaning.
- 6. Blessed are all those in the world who, feeling that the light of their spirit is beginning to revive, say: Elijah has arrived, and then add: The return of the Lord is approaching us. As in that Second Time, when the men realized that John was prophesying and speaking of the wonders of the kingdom of heaven, they said, Will it be Elijah?
- 7. The great prophet, the forerunner, the messenger is among you; but now he has not incarnated; he is in the spirit and the ray of light with which he has manifested is the same one with which he used to destroy false gods and with which he ignited true faith in the heart of the Lord's people.
- 8. Spirits, follow Him! Humanity, listen to him! He is the shepherd who comes guiding you to my lap; he is the beacon that comes shining and indicating the route for you to reach the port of salvation.

- 9. Understand that time is passing and the day is approaching when I will no longer speak to you through these spokespersons. Those who have taken advantage of my teaching will find peace, but there will be many orphans who will seek in vain for my presence in this way. I will not be absent, I will be closer to you and I will speak to you through everyone who prepares from spirit to Spirit.
- 10. The time will come when different sects and religions announce the coming of the Lord and tell you that all the signs are fulfilled and that that time has already come. You who know the truth will tell them what you know about Me. Since the year of 1866 I have appeared as a Consoling Spirit and I have come in search of mine, of those for whom I will make the good news known, O humanity!
- 11. You will not feel distant from those who, waiting for me, did not know how to cover the precursor signs in time and understood late what their intuition advised them. Do not be unaware of these differences and if they could not be witnesses of my presence, I have enlightened their spirit and they are on the right path. You will all melt into the ideal
- 12. On the various branches of the tree are my chosen ones. Many will come before the year of 1950, to witness my communication, others will slow their pace. Blessed are those who hear my word through a spokesman, for they will feel in themselves that they have already known this voice, which is not human, but comes from Me.
- 13. I come to tell you to be guided by your conscience, to free yourselves and not to become slaves of those who want to subject us to imperfect cults, prejudices and dogmas.
- 14. You can all be my laborers, emissaries of my doctrine. In your struggle you will not feel alone, in my lap you will be safe and you can fear nothing.
- 15. I, Who am above all creation and I palpitate in it, speak through man, my favorite creature. Do not be surprised that I communicate through the humble, the clumsy and that I manifest myself in places full of humility and poverty. I assure you that what is a palace for you is not for Me. On the other hand, where you see only poverty and humility, it is possible that deep down there is true spiritual splendor.
- 16. I tell you this, because there have been many who have wondered inside why I do not manifest myself inside the great synagogues or in the sumptuous churches. Also at that time many people wondered why the Messiah was not born under the temple of Zion.
- 17. Now as then, I come to teach you that what comes directly to the Father is the purity of your heart, because each of its beats will be telling me about your good works.
- 18. See the humility with which I have always arrived among you; contemplate how in all times I have come without thrones, without scepter or palace, always wrapped in

simplicity and meekness. What would the poor, the outcasts, the disinherited think of Me, if they saw me coming to them surrounded by pomp and luxury? They would feel humiliated, unworthy of Me. On the other hand, the lords, the rich, the great of the earth, would call me the God of their caste and their group.

- 19. When the poor of the world contemplate me barefoot, panting and bleeding under the weight of the cross, they tremble with tenderness before the humility of their Lord and feel identified with Him. On the other hand, the rich, although in reality they are not, who should have the same feelings as the humble, cannot conceive me in poverty; so, an image with which they pretend to represent me, they cover it with purple, gold, silks and what they call precious stones. It is that they have forgotten my doctrine and that is why they have wanted to surround me with everything that most combats my teaching: vanity.
- 20. I must tell you again that I have not been speaking against any of the religions, because all of them are blessed in Me, but also, you must understand, that I as a Teacher must point out the mistakes that man has been committing, so that one day you will come to amend them, because if I did not help you find the truth, when would you find it alone?
- 21. Let my truth made light and love reach every man, every religion and every people, just as I allow your truth, or what you have come to form as truth, to reach Me. What is that truth of yours that I receive from all of you? It is your prayer, your faith and hope.
- 22. That light that exists in every spirit, when it rises to Me, when it speaks to me, sheds all darkness and all lies, to show me only what it carries in itself the truth, because even the wicked, when confessing with Me, shows me its stains, without trying to deceive me.
- 23. It is up to man to perfect himself, to improve his life on earth, without judging the way through which others seek me. I am the only one able to judge the truth of your deeds.
- 24. From the idolater to the spiritualist, everyone is under my light and my gaze, as well as from the one whom you judge spiritually retarded, I receive many times great proofs of his elevation; I can also assure you that from those who believe themselves to be walking at the forefront of spirituality, I often receive proofs of great delay.
- 25. A people is the one who has received me at this time and to him I have entrusted this page of my wisdom, but in that page of love there is a message for each of the religions that exist on earth.
- 26. My light will awaken everyone as a divine universal dawn, and as man rises to live within the new day, the proximity of the divine will come to his senses.

- 27. Now I must tell you that it will not be the "kingdom of heaven" that descends to men, but rather the spirit of humanity that rises towards the kingdom of its Heavenly Father.
- 28. Why do you always make me come with complaints? I come to you out of love, because I see that you carry pain in your heart and I want to comfort you, because I want you to carry my peace in your spirit.
- 29. Sometimes I appear before you as a Judge, sometimes you have me as a Father and I always present myself as a Teacher. Under these three phases you have the divine essence that is one: The law, love and wisdom; behold the Trinity, which exists in my Spirit
- 30. Close your eyes and let the spirit free, so that he may live intensely these moments of communication with his Master. Let him feel close to the Lord, like those who in the Second Time followed the Master along roads, valleys, villages, banks and deserts, so as not to lose one of his teachings. Then you will be able to understand the figurative sense with which I sometimes speak, when I take the goods of the earth to represent the spiritual to you and put it within your reach. You will see how my word brings the "kingdom of heaven" closer to your spirit.
- 31. Come, humanity, to be taught, or do you want pain to continue teaching you throughout your life?
- 32. Come to my countryside to sow the lands with fraternity; I assure you that this work will not disappoint you like the world.
- 33. Here is the path in front of your spirit, inviting you to take it and never stop, because every step you take in it will bring your spirit closer to the perfect abode that awaits him.
- 34. The time that I will be among you giving you my teaching in this way is already very short, and I want you to learn to make merits, so that in these last years my "Word" will overflow through these spokespersons.
- 35. What must you do so that the divine inspirations may be as a reward for your merits? Develop your faith, your zeal and your spirituality. Let there be love in the bosom of the people, let charity be practiced, let truth be loved.
- 36. Verily I say to you, if you do not unite yourselves as is my will, humanity will scatter you, and will cast you out of its bosom if it sees that your life departs from what you preach
- 37. What will happen if men discover that in each enclosure there is a different cult and a different way of practicing my doctrine? They will not be able to conceive that it was I who taught you.

- 38. I entrust to you the last three arios of my communication, so that you may work for the union of this people, unification that encompasses the spiritual and the external, so that your work, full of harmony and equality, may be the greatest proof that all of you in different enclosures and in different regions were taught by a single Teacher: God.
- 39. Not all of you have contemplated with the eyes of the spirit the times that are approaching for humanity. Not all of you have felt his pain; but I am forming with you a numerous people and turning them into eager labourers who are already beginning to love me and who are already eager to fight to fertilize the human heart.
- 40. Sowers of my word: When the time comes for work in the countryside, go full of faith in the one who has taught you; do not be afraid of ridicule or ridicule. Sow in fertile ground, not in the rock, not in the quicksand, for there the seed will not bear fruit; you will see it born and grow, but it will not bear fruit. If you place it among thorns and weeds, it will not bear fruit either; therefore you must pray to receive my inspiration, and thus you will know how to choose the prepared land. I, who am the owner of the lands, will give you large tracts to cultivate them. Fill yourselves with a great willingness to work; sow and you will reap and a day will come when with the wheat of your harvest you will knead bread for your sustenance. Behold, I am speaking to you figuratively and you do not know if you will reap that harvest in the hereafter.
- 41. For today I say to you: Great is the fulfillment that you have to develop through the matter that I have entrusted to you; it is your staff and you must conduct it wisely.
- 42. The world is invaded by plagues and calamities that I have announced to it; it begins to feel fear, it tries to rise up looking for a saving hand, a word of encouragement and you are salvation.
- 43. You will have to cross seas and cross mountains to go to other regions or nations, to go after the one who suffers. Do not be afraid of the road, go simply, without wearing double shoes.
- 44. When I pointed out to you your mission, I said to you, "Take up your cross and follow me." Why are you afraid of losing the comforts of the earth? You tell me that you love the world and that you cannot reach the sacrifice and chastity that this mission demands, and I warn you by telling you: At any age, whatever your state or condition, you can love me and serve me, while continuing to fulfill your duties.
- 45. Transform the world by your example, destroy bad prejudices and make it a paradise and not a valley of tears.
- 46. I give you a short time for your fulfillment on earth.

- 47. Think that you must leave an inheritance of spirituality to your children, because from their descendants the blessed generations will spring up, for which I will manifest Myself. Among those spirits will be the prophets, the explicators of my word, those of great faith who will guide humanity.
- 48. Do you want to keep my word? I bless you because you have heard me and want to follow me. Your heart is overflowing with grace; give of it to everyone who asks for it.
- 49. At this time you come to receive my lesson, some as disciples, others as infants and others more, only driven by your curiosity, but you all seek peace, tranquility and also the fulfillment of the prophecies corresponding to this time.
- 50. You have not fully found in the sects and religions the certainty of my new coming; it was outside of them that I put an emissary who gave the good news. I have come to judge every spirit and to lay the foundations for a new life, a new spiritual order for humanity. If you prepare yourselves, you will be able to contemplate from your world the perfection of the spiritual valley where the spirits of the righteous dwell, of those who have known how to rise by their merits and who today, in union with me, work for your salvation. Everything that you have not been able to understand today, you will know in the bosom of this humble people, because my light has been shed and the veil that covered your pupils has been lifted. I speak to you of the eyes of the spirit, which had been closed to the spiritual and the divine. You have regained this light and are guided by Me; remain vigilant. If you bend matter and the spirit full of meekness follows in my footsteps, that light will cover you like a garment and your brothers will contemplate that you are one of my chosen ones and you will be loved and respected by humanity.
- 51. You are soldiers of good. I have given you weapons, so that you can fight sin but not your brothers, I do not want man to be born, grow up and die in his sin, ignoring the blessed mission he has brought to earth. If you penetrate my doctrine, you will be strengthened and invincible. There will be no temptation that will make you fall and thus prepared, you will rise and become more than men, angels incarnate for the good of humanity.
- 52. Many are the called and few are the chosen and among them, even fewer are the privileged; but woe to them, if they are proud!;may they not be like Solomon, in whom I deposited wisdom, grace and power, and entrusted him with a people to govern and he, after a stage of spiritual greatness, in which he showed his high spirit, stopped watching, was dominated by the flesh and all his work, inspired by love and justice, was overshadowed by his vain and carnal acts. Do not let yourselves fall into pride, even when you see that I pour out great pleasures for you. If I would choose you to govern a

region or a nation, and you, inspired by Me, would dictate just laws, do not magnify yourselves as men; you will raise your spirits and bow down to Me.

- 53. Many will come to this land that I have chosen and they will look, my light reflected in its inhabitants and they will feel happy to know you and step on this ground where I gathered my people for doctrinal in the Third Time. Those who arrive after 1950 will look for the writings, and when they know my revelations they will feel the strength that my teaching imparts, they will bless you and they will love me. How many of them belong to the people of Israel, to the 144,000 appointed who will join you in obeying my commands.
- 54. Today the nations are enveloped in materialism and confusion; I have spoken to them, spiritually, and my seed has been sown in the hearts of my chosen ones, so that it may be scattered everywhere. You, from your nation, do everything you can to help everyone in their spiritual journey.
- 55. The number of my disciples who surround me at this moment is short, but my word will extend to the ends of the earth. Full of love will reach the heart those who cry out for love.
- 56. For you this is the propitious time for you to know the mission that you must fulfill before humanity. I have prepared you so that you will understand how to fulfill your role in this world and know what awaits you beyond the material barrier where the spiritual life begins. I have helped you to develop spiritually so that you also understand why events happen that the mind cannot conceive.
- 57. While the spirit is fused to matter, he does not distinguish and cannot know the merits he has made in his previous lives; but he already knows that his life is eternity, a continuous development, trying to reach the top, but that today you do not know what height you have reached.
- 58. I have contemplated you since you began to walk with a confused mind, with a clumsy brain. I have seen you awaken little by little and evolve until you reach more precise ideas of reality. I have watched you struggle against adversity, trials and temptations; and when at last you discovered the value of the spiritual life, reaching to rise, I have seen your spirit smile. That smile was one of peace, satisfaction and hope. But I've also seen him step back, getting bogged down in the world; then he cried and had to purify himself to reach my grace, but even in his falls he found a light, the light of experience.

- 59. You are already in a position not to deceive yourselves, because the veil that enclosed the clarity of the truth, you have lifted it with my light and you have contemplated the clear horizon to move forward with a safe step.
- 60. That light that illuminates the path is clear; you can no longer deviate, unless you want to rebel against the very truth, seduced by the false brightness of earthly pleasures and possessions.
- 61. Nor can I tell you to live confident in yourselves, nor to be free from every touch of temptation, because there are forces that strive to tear down what I am building in union with you, forces that hide their blackness, presenting themselves full of attractions. I warn you of this so that you can defend yourselves with the courage of your faith.
- 62. The destiny of man is to know the truth and to rise to the one who created everything that exists; but the road is long, so that in it you can develop all your gifts, look at me, feel me and love me. The path has thorns, it is rugged and it will test the strength and faith with which you have chosen it. After going through it, the spirit will be purified.
- 63. The other way is the one that goes around and around, but since it offers joys and contains apparent attractions, it makes you stop your step without caring about arriving later, since you are enjoying. But he who is caught in the supreme hour within that path, will experience the infinite bitterness of seeing that he did nothing for the good of his spirit.
- 64. I could list to you one by one the paths that appear in the sight of man; since there are many, it seems difficult for you to choose the most convenient one.
- 65. The spirit, coming to inhabit the earth, has been granted as an opportunity for its development and perfection a matter or human body, whose wonderful and perfect formation allows through it to feel, think and move at will, according to its spiritual capacity.
- 66. The spirit partakes of the satisfaction of the flesh, just as in his sufferings he aches. But the human being is also sensitive to the delights and sorrows of the spirit; both form, while they are linked, a single being.
- 67. There is perfection in the human creature, that is why Christ, the "Word", came to incarnate in a human body similar to yours; but he did not suffer because of his own imperfections, but because of the sin of men whom he raised up with his pain, with his sacrifice and his word, because they had fallen very low.
- 68. When the spirit with all his strength cannot overcome the hardness and reluctance of matter, the merciful charity of the Father, who it was who created the spirit and the flesh,

comes to save you like the good shepherd to the wayward sheep, because none of my children will be lost.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 191

- 1. In the bread and wine of my table is the seed of eternal life; come to it, eat and drink. Do not cry anymore of hunger and thirst, I no longer want to hear your laments and your sobs. I want to see joy and peace in my children. As a Father I am all love as a Teacher I am still love and if as an inexorable judge I presented myself, within that justice would be my love.
- 2. It is that the essence of my Spirit is love, in him you have your beginning and your end. Come near, disciples, and sit around the Master, as you did at that time when I was among you as a man. Let your spirit remember the sweet voice of that Divine Teacher who was Jesus; let him remember the times when he followed me to the valleys, to the banks of the rivers, to the desert and to the mountain to hear my word.
- 3. Your spirit is transported to the "kingdom of heaven" listening to the word of that Master who took the forms and creatures of the earth to create his parables and give men an idea of what the "heavenly kingdom" is and while some believed, others doubted, but all Hearts were flooded with peace and all the sick healed. I want you to feel with Me in the solitude of a valley, make the walls of the enclosure and the symbols disappear from your sight, so that your spirit is not stopped by any obstacle to rise to Me.
- 4. Disciples: If I have called you the people of God, the beloved and chosen people, do not therefore think that I love the other peoples of the earth any less. When everyone has recognized me, I will form with them a spiritual family, in which they will all be loved equally.
- 5. Do not consider yourselves spiritually inferior to any people or race; if you consider yourselves the only privileged ones, truly I tell you, if from the earliest times I have given you divine revelations and prophecies, it is not because you are the most beloved, but the firstborn in the spiritual sense among humanity. See that before vanity you must feel your responsibility.
- 6. Review the history of Israel and you will see that in none of the past times did he know how to make other peoples share in the inheritance and grace with which his Father adorned him; that doing the opposite of what my law and my doctrine dictated to him, he closed himself up in his selfishness and took his gifts for himself.
- 7. In this time I have prepared your spirit anew, I have enlightened him to lead him back to the path where he will fulfill his destiny of announcing, blessing and saving his brothers.

- 8. You will soon cease to hear this word; but do not think that I have been absent, that I have left you alone, orphans and strayed from the path of evolution. My Divine Spirit will leave you prepared and will then continue to watch over you; like a divine shadow I will follow in your footsteps. I will continue to inspire you, I will speak, through your lips, I will heal the sick through you, and with your voice I will raise the dead, and when you are united, I will make my true sanctuary in you.
- 9. In this Third Time I have found the heart of man more sterile than ever, earth full of stones, petrified earth, covered with tares, nettles and thistles everywhere weeds and poisonous fruit trees grow. The waters have become polluted, the springs have dried up, the fountains are cloudy and the rivers no longer run; there are no flowers in the orchards and if some are found, they are withered; there are no nests or birds in the trees, The pests devour everything and the gnawing worm destroys everything; this is the picture that humanity presents to my gaze at this time. But I have come to bring you seed, water and tools so that you may seek the lands that belong to you, so that you may cultivate them.
- 10. Do not say that I am leaving among you soon; recognize that now it was not three years that I spoke to you as in the Second Half. Then three years were enough for the fame of my wonders to cross the borders of Judea and move kingdoms and empires. In those three years my disciples became teachers. I awakened them to love, I showed them that humanity is ungrateful, but that behind that ingratitude it possesses nobility and that nobility is the spark of divine love that every human encloses for being a child of my Divinity.
- 11. The doctrine of Jesus touched the deepest roots of the heart of humanity; there I built a temple where I am still dwelling; but man, in his ambition for power, wealth, human glories and pleasures, has changed life, customs, laws and principles and it is necessary that Christ returns among the crowds to awaken them from their long sleep and teach them the way again. Here you have me speaking to you from 1866 to the present through the mouth of one, another and another spokesman, always the same word, the same essence, the same revelations and prophecies.
- 12. It has not been three years that I have spoken now; it has been necessary to prolong the time of my preaching in order to explain my teaching in many ways, so that you may come to understand it. How many times one of my disciples, after confessing that he loves me and believes in Me, walks away denying me, after having received manifestations and proofs of my truth and when he sees himself in the abyss, then he cries, repents and says to me: You are my Teacher, help me. And I, Who am infinite love and patience, lift him up, draw him to Me, sit him at my table in the best place and tell him that he is the "prodigal son". I celebrate, he rejoices and when everyone believes,

except the Teacher, that he has repented forever, he falls back into temptation. How many times have I seen many fall, get up and come back to Me. That is why the time of my communication with you has been prolonged until 1950, to receive you for the first, second and third time and at last to leave you strong in life.

- 13. What new attractions and experiences can the world offer you? What pleasant surprises can science reserve for you, or what new joys will matter give you? What do you have to learn by the ways of vice or sin? If you long for new satisfactions and want true joys, if you are eager for teaching and peace, come to my countryside, walk in my path, learn to sow my seed and you will find more than you can desire.
- 14. Whoever does not value this work as pure, perfect and infinite, it is because he has not cleansed his gaze to contemplate the truth, to peek into the arcanum of true wisdom; it is because he is still very small and has not let me show him yet what I have to reveal to him.
- 15. The last three years of this communication are approaching; they will be a representation of those three in which I preached in the Second Time.
- 16. I will make reforms, not to my law, but to your practices. I have waited a long time for you to do them for yourselves and you have not taken that step. I have announced to you my departure for 1950; then I will close the brain of my spokesmen and faculties for these demonstrations. I have told you, that then Spirit-to-spirit communication will begin; but what will those who do not prepare do? They will continue to invoke my divine ray which will not descend again and then they will speak pretending that I still communicate through their understanding. Your seers will testify that I am present there and the peasants will penetrate in ecstasy saying that the spiritual world is the one who speaks and then those will mock those who complied with my will, will say that this grace was withheld from them by the Father and there will be great confusion.
- 17. Think that if those rise up as precursors and emissaries for the nations, what could you do? You would only find the lands strewn with confusion and imposture. It is still time for you to meditate and prepare yourselves for when the world comes to question you, because it will not be content to search my word, since it will always find it clean, but the fruits that it has borne among this people; then your brothers will try to penetrate into your life, in your acts and practices, to find the confinement of my teachings and my manifestations. If only by knowing my word you could be saved, since the time of Moses humanity would have been saved with the revelation of the law; however, later Christ had to come, becoming a Teacher; and even now in Spirit I come to speak to you tirelessly to make you. Understand that what will save you and bring you to my right hand, will be your works of love, humility and charity. Do you remember my apostles of that time who

did not concretize to bear witness with the word, but with their deeds sealed it, with their own life and with their blood?

- 18. Today I only want the door of your heart to be opened full of charity towards your fellow men, so that humanity, through the virtue of my new disciples, can thank heaven that this work is not just another doctrine or a new theory, that it is not a human fantasy or the product of a troubled mind, but the continuation of the path traced by God to men from the beginning of time, with which the announcements and prophecies of Jesus are fulfilled. That the same Christ who was in the Second Time, is the one who speaks to you now.
- 19. . While the world is preparing to pour out the cup of bitterness offered by war, I am giving you honey so that you may be the good taste on earth. If the light that vibrates in the understanding of man, moves him to execute great works for the benefit of humanity, making human life change and evolve, how will the light of my divine wisdom that comes to transform the customs of man, to prepare him for the spiritual life?
- 20. The divine light, the wisdom that descends from my Spirit to you, limiting itself according to your capacity, produces an interior illumination that dispels all darkness. Analyze and you will see that before recognizing this truth that you possess today, because of the time you have taken to listen to my word, everything was uncertain around you and you could not imagine that you would have the explanation of so many mysteries that your understanding could not comprehend.
- 21. Today I am removing that fog from the human mind, I am preparing man in such a way that he cannot doubt the truth he carries.
- 22. As long as there is doubt and weakness that strive to overcome you, there can be no true faith in you. Faith is felt, it is the impulse that makes you put an idea into practice without fear of failure. It is the spiritual gaze that reaches to contemplate the truth, the end of the path.
- 23. Let faith take root in you, because not all of you have it; once it ignites, it will fight against the opposition of temptation, which is stalking you. In order that you may be able to reject evil, try to find weapons in the essence of my word; but whoever is not sure of my presence and of my communication, judges what he sees and what he hears, without his spirit being able to rise to Me, because he still needs the ornaments that flatter the senses, believing in that way to feel what you call inspiration or elevation of spirit.
- 24. I come to teach you that it is no longer necessary for your spirit to sweeten the heart with the sound of musical notes. My disciples in the Second Time rose up to feel the

spiritual peace of the beyond, having on their head nothing but the celestial vault. They rose, because they felt in their hearts the vibrant voice of the Master.

- 25. At this time it has pleased me to manifest myself to you through the human understanding. In what better way could you understand me, if not in this, using your own mind and your language?
- 26. By this doctrine you will attain elevation, because everything tends to evolve; understand that everything has a beginning. The force of good. Develop your virtues, within the environment in which you live you have my light to lay the foundations on which you will build the world of tomorrow.
- 27. You have palpable proofs of your spiritual evolution; today you cannot think the same as yesterday, you are different from your parents and your children will be different from you. You cannot help it, it is a higher force that drives you. Truly I tell you, evil will not prevail, it will be virtue, because he who practices charity cannot be selfish, he who feels love cannot hate, light does not admit darkness.
- 28. I want you to affirm your steps on this path that I present to you, so that you may teach your children to walk on it. May your advice always be sincere and my word will reach the heart of those who need it in a timely manner.
- 29. There will be those who are struggling against themselves, for their own perversity and will need my light to recognize their error and love their fellow man as their own brother.
- 30. I am going before you, O people, putting every obstacle out of your way, so that you may go forward.
- 31. Come to the feast today, beloved people, where you will enjoy for a few moments the presence of your Lord.
- 32. Come and fill your heart with my peace, with this peace that exists in Me and that you lack so much on earth.
- 33. It is enough for me that a few listen to me, because they will take the testimony to their brothers tomorrow; I know that if I made the call to all of them, the majority would not come because they are busy with the chores of the world, they would deny me and prevent the man of good will from approaching to listen to me.
- 34. Here in the recollection of these humble places in which I manifest myself, I am causing my seed to germinate. I gather in groups the hearts, simple and once away from the bustle of materialistic life, I talk to them about love, the eternal, the spirit, the true

human and spiritual values, making them contemplate life through consciousness and not the senses.

- 35. These little ones I call disciples and they, who have never possessed anything, who have never been taken into account by their fellow men, have been filled with satisfaction at being called by Me and have risen to a new Life; they have risen with the conviction and joy that they can be useful to their fellow men, because the Lord has put His revelations in them and has discovered to them the way of love.
- 36. There will be those who deny them and mock them because they say they are disciples of Jesus, but truly I tell you, despite being denied that grace, they will still be my disciples.
- 37. Man believes that the heavens are so distant and high, that it is very difficult for Me to manifest Myself among these little ones and it is because they have a vague notion of what heaven is and what it means. They do not know that heaven is for the spirit the state of perfection, purity and light that every spirit must reach and not a certain place in space.
- 38. The spirit, as he rises, expands more and more the world or mansion in which he dwells, so when he reaches his perfection, he will dominate the infinite, he will be able to go everywhere, everything in him will be light, harmony with his Father and with everyone; that will be his heaven, that will be his glory. What more can the spirit aspire to, than eternal peace, wisdom, the happiness of loving and knowing oneself loved?
- 39. About two thousand years ago I dwelt among men. That time has come to seem so long to the current ones, that already the history of my deeds and the memory of my words see it through fantasy, as if everything that surrounded me at that time had been supernatural and they must know how natural the earth and the men of that time were as the current ones. If you believe that only those were worthy of the grace of my presence, you are in error, because I have always dwelt in the heart of man, manifesting myself before him, from time to time, either as a man as in that Second Time or in Spirit as now
- 40. It is necessary for man to know me in order that he may have a clear idea of the truth; for he who knows the truth cannot deviate from the path of the law, since then he will be able to hear the voice of his conscience.
- 41. He who ignores the truth is a blind man who does not find the true path, he is a deaf man who cannot hear the inner voice that comes from God; that is why I have come, once again to the world, to discover the truth that has been hidden from him and to reveal new lights that lift him from the sad and miserable condition in which he spiritually lives.
- 42. I will know how to awaken in man the noble ambition to rise to Me on the path of good; I will reveal to him the existence of the true "heaven", the new "promised land"

and I will prove to him that I am not distant, simply because if I were distant from humanity, man would not exist.

- 43. Disciples: Keep in your heart the memory of these words so that you may delight in your meditations and in your reflections on my law.
- 44. Understand that I am the source of love; come to Me and you will calm your craving for charity and love. See the light of my Spirit illuminating all understanding and rise to a useful and fruitful life. Yesterday you were not able to guide your own steps and today you are leading multitudes.
- 45. Many were walking towards the abyss, but they heard my voice, retraced their steps and today they are struggling to climb the mountain. Now that you are my disciples, I tell you, having formed a people with you, I will receive you only when you come to me united in one will.
- 46. There are many misunderstandings and misinterpretations among this people; hence the divisions and differences. I tell you, it is still time to study my teaching, to correct those faults and to pluck from the hearts of the multitudes, everything that has sprouted like a harmful plant. The most responsible are those who first received the charges, because they are the ones who have listened to me the longest. To the first I say: Fill your hearts with charity and see in the last your little brothers, that your examples, life and word, show to the multitudes the perfection, the greatness and the goodness of my work.
- 47. It is necessary that the guides are awake studying my teachings and orders, that they watch and pray for their multitudes, so that they may be heard and obeyed by the people and that they may see them as prophets.
- 48. Every time you hear the Father speaking to you in a tone of righteousness, you tremble, but then your weakness betrays you again and you fall under the trials of the desert that serve to forge your spirit.
- 49. When will all the children of this people who are scattered among the nations today join you? They are hearts that only wait for the rumors of the crowd that walks between vicissitudes, in pursuit of the "land of promise", to get up and join him. It will not be necessary for one and the other to unite materially, since the way is within the heart and the promised land is in the peace of the spirit.
- 50. Each one in his place will receive the inspiration of his Father and the thought of his brothers to feel comforted. My new people of Israel will arise from every point of the earth teaching with true purity the doctrine of spirituality.

- 51. How can you think, people, that by meeting in different enclosures, this is the reason that you are estranged from each other? Only ignorance will prevent you from realizing the spiritual ties that unite all the children of the Lord.
- 52. Let the gifts of your spirit be manifested, so that intuition and revelation guide your steps and you will not desecrate or stain the gifts that I have entrusted to you.
- 53. This time has brought to your spirit the divine present of a new opportunity to rise up to your Father.
- 54. The one who came as Messiah, who walked on earth and with his word and his works traced the way of salvation to man, is the one who comes now in Spirit making his voice of justice heard through conscience.
- 55. I have called many to come to witness this manifestation, to listen to this word, but not all those called have come.
- 56. These multitudes who follow me are the ones who felt in their spirit the longing to come closer to enjoy the shade of the corpulent tree and receive as an inheritance the seed that they will later have to take along roads and regions. They heard the voice of their Lord and longed to be sowers like Him. They are slowly becoming the disciples who know that tomorrow they will leave the warmth of the paternal home to bring a present to all who suffer hunger or thirst for love, truth or justice.
- 57. I have greatly manifested my word so that this people will not be intimidated by the man of knowledge, for truly I tell you, many of the so-called wise have been confused in their own wisdom.
- 58. Works, words, prayer, is the mission with which this people will have to teach their brothers. Under the mantle of the protection of the most loving Mother, he will have to cross the distances, trusting that that divine charity will not depart from him.
- 59. Many times you will talk about the existence and love of Mary, and you will see that hearts are not moved; other times you will be rejected for preaching her name and teaching faith in Her; but do not be afraid, remember that while Jesus was expiring on the cross, a woman pierced with pain felt dying at the foot of the tree; it was Mary, the Mother, who felt all the pain of this world. Did that mob notice the presence of that woman? No, people, but time passed and She whose name was not even known, was considered as the Mother of the Redeemer as a man and as the Mother of humanity spiritually. In the hearts of men, an altar was raised to that heavenly tenderness that, through Mary, appeared to the world.

- 60. As one who goes to a fountain for water to irrigate his lands, so humanity comes before the manifestation of my word. Everyone has a portion, a family or a people to feed spiritually and knows that only in Me can he find the crystalline water that makes his lands flourish and bear fruit satisfactorily.
- 61. My heart as a Teacher receives touched those emissaries who come from distant regions on behalf of a multitude; I, through them, sent to those hearts my message of peace and my lesson of wisdom.
- 62. You do well to look for me in the bosom of those who have listened to me the most, because they have learned a lot, but do not forget that it is not necessary to cross material distances to find me, because I am everywhere. The only distance you will have to travel to feel my presence is the one that exists between your materiality and spiritual goods
- 63. Return in peace to your home, to your region or to the bosom of your congregation, but first put on zeal, justice and energy so that you lead your multitudes on the right path, so that you do not let anyone profane this doctrine with their works, so that you carry in your heart balm to wipe away the cry of your brothers who day after day knock on the doors asking for your charity. Make my doctrine appear by your works as what it is: a true source of love, forgiveness and redemption.
- 64. Meditate on your past, analyze your present and you will be convinced that you have really been sent to earth to fulfill this mission. It is not the words of man that will persuade you of this truth, but the proofs that I have sent you in your path. Convinced of the truth of these teachings, devote yourselves to the performance of your mission with all the zeal and love of which you are capable.
- 65. The Master says to you: Do not enclose this work within a routine, however pure it may seem to you, saying: Lord, how perfect is your work, because beyond what you contemplate there is something higher that you will reach tomorrow; and thus, from one rung to another, you will go eternally without ever getting to glimpse the limits of my wisdom because it does not have them.
- 66. Do not stand still, nor do you walk in a hurry, measure your steps and affirm each one of them with study and meditation.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 192

- 1. Welcome on this day of remembrance in which you commemorate the moment when for the first time humanity heard my word through human understanding. The years have passed and I contemplate that the understandings that I have used, as well as those who have listened to me, have developed. They are no longer the little ones in the spiritual sense, nor the ignorant before the manifestation of the Divinity; by the elevation they have reached, they have achieved that the light of the Master comes to manifest among humanity, for the perfection of your spiritual life.
- 2. The ignorance of the spiritual truths in which humanity was, was destroyed with my light and man understood that the power of the Almighty was limited in an act of love, to make himself heard and felt through his children.
- 3. Since then, a new era has been born for men, who will no longer find barriers that prevent them from enjoying and recreating the spirit with the grace that this work contains.
- 4. Since then, all my disciples were free from that false belief of eternal damnation if they died in sin, or of an imperishable happiness, if death surprised them clean of all stain. You woke up and presented the path of evolution that every spirit follows through reincarnation until reaching perfection to inhabit the spiritual without having to inhabit the earth anymore. You understood the reason for the restitution and the meaning of the tests.
- 5. The sinners who came before Me, understood that eternal damnation does not exist and rose up full of hope and faith to work for the benefit of the spirit.
- 6. A new conception of what spiritual life is arose in the minds of those and the one who was dead to faith was reborn for that life. This miracle was realized through my communication by means of human understanding.
- 7. At first I allowed you to continue with your customs and religious traditions, because your spirit was saturated with them and your senses were accustomed, but as my teaching was making light in your spirit, those rites and practices disappeared. Stimulated by the wonders that you achieved by faith, you managed to repeat what Jesus said to you in the Second Time: "The miracle is done by faith".
- 8. What I gave you in the year of 1866 was a reminder of the law that was made known to you from Moses and of the word of Jesus, the Only Begotten, who came to teach you in the Second Time.

- 9. It was necessary that at this Time you should be reminded that the law was promulgated from the First Time.
- 10. The fulfillment that you must give to my law has no limitations; now in one way, tomorrow in another, you must always seek the good for your brother. My law is not a mandate that is imposed by force, it is an eternal invitation to good. I will not impose good on you, I will inspire you and I will wait for you to feel it, so that when you practice it, you will feel that you have fulfilled the law of God.
- 11. Throughout the ages, man has forged in his mind an image of God, through which he has sought Him and worshiped Him. But since there was confusion in the practice of beliefs, the Father has used envoys and emissaries, men enlightened by my Divinity, who have come to clarify confused ideas. Among them are my spokespersons, whom I have prepared to make you hear my word of light through them. While some have listened to the divine messages with interest, others, feeling that their deep-rooted customs were being combated, have felt repulsion towards the call of my messengers.
- 12. All the messengers of my Divinity have had to suffer ridicule; all of them have known human cruelty and ingratitude. In each epoch, my forerunners have come to preach and to practice what I have entrusted to them, always in accordance with the spiritual advancement of humanity.
- 13. I have always manifested my existence to you as the Creator of the universe and I gave you to understand from the beginning that the basis for inhabiting this world in peace were love and charity. Then you discovered that there was something in your being that did not belong to matter; that feeling, taking shape in your heart, revealed to you the existence of the spirit and the conviction that after this life there was another for that spirit: eternity.
- 14. When Jesus dwelt as a man with you, he showed you his always new and always eternal doctrine, which pointed out to you the way you should follow to find it again; and in the Third Time you have listened to me again, now as the Holy Spirit, through the understanding of man.
- 15. Every time I have come to you, I have turned you away from the worship of false deities, to guide you on the true path. The Divine Spirit has indeed come upon you, showing the world that his word, as the seed of love, is the life that is born, grows and is perfected. When Christ finished His work, he said, "Everything is finished," that is, that lesson had reached its end. However, earlier he had promised to return among men because he still had new lessons in store for them.

- 16. And here is the Master among you, revealing to you the new teachings and reminding you of the forgotten ones, so that you may always keep in mind the duties of your spirit, which must be the true image of the Creator, towards the Father and towards your brothers.
- 17. After my stay as Jesus among men, I have always come to those who as soldiers or apostles came to confirm my doctrine with their works and to prevent humanity from distorting my teachings; but many deaf and blind, interpreting my word imperfectly, divided their opinions, thus creating diversity of sects. And if men are spiritually divided, how can they love one another, according to the highest precept of my law? That is why I tell you that this civilization is only apparent, because men themselves destroy it. As long as humanity does not build a world on the foundations of my law of justice and love, it will not be able to have the peace and light of the spirit, on whose virtues I would create and forge a true world of elevation, both in the spirit, in science and in morality.
- 18. If you could already conduct yourselves obeying the dictates of your conscience, the Divinity would not have to materialize to remind you of your duties. If you already understood that the blood of the perfect man, who was Jesus, was poured out to show you the way of your salvation, you would continually seek me on that path; but you do not; but I love you and I come to seek those who have forgotten me, to renew my promise to them, telling them that the "kingdom of heaven" still awaits them. I do not bring to you a new doctrine, nor a new law, but many new revelations; but whatever He teaches you, it will be to lead you to the fulfillment of that maxim that says to you, "Love one another."
- 19. As you listen to my lessons and learn from Me, your spirit becomes more and more enlightened. It will then be useless for you to try to deceive yourselves, because he as a judge will claim you. In vain will you try to justify your bad deeds, because conscience will relentlessly point out your mistakes until you amend them. You will be your judges. Because: I do not dictate sentences, nor do I indicate to you the place that after this life you are going to occupy in the world of the spirit; I only inspire you to carve out light and peace for the hereafter. In this way I show you that there is an intimate relationship between God and man. Love me, even if you can't imagine what I'm like. I have no form, I am simply love, power, wisdom, everything that exists. But if you cannot conceive all these virtues, look at me and imagine me through Jesus; but remember that He told you, "Whoever knows the Son knows the Father."
- 20. When you love, when you feel impelled to practice charity, when you have to forgive, imagine Jesus, feel him, let him live in your heart. Then you will truly be like your Father, both in love and in that you spiritually have no form, because you are light.

- 21. Beloved humanity: I contemplate you tired and burdened by the weight of your faults; you ask me for a balm that heals your spirit and your matter and I say to you: Undertake a struggle with yourselves, penetrate into your interior and get to know yourselves. judge yourselves with the light of your conscience so that you may know why you are suffering at this time; and so, full of firm resolutions, to obey my law, you may pluck out the germ of evil and be healed. The weed will be cut off by the roots and thrown into the fire. Man is not the weed that grows on the earth, but sin, ignorance that has multiplied, invading hearts; but my word comes to enlighten the human spirit, my inspirations and revelations will stop the advance of evil and turn the heart of man into fertile soil, and in those lands I will sow my seed until it bears abundant fruit.
- 22. I am the doctor who comes in search of the sick. When you are tired of suffering and you do not find a pious hand to heal you, come to Me, pray and enter into communion with Me and I will pour out the comfort you need; I will not judge your past, I will lead you to the path of fulfillment and step by step I will transform you into men of good will.
- 23. Promise yourselves to make amends; do not swear before Me, for the flesh is fragile and can betray you.
- 24. When the times are adverse, do not despair, do not blaspheme; resist the storms, accept the trials and your spirit will be strengthened and will reach perfection.
- 25. I will stop the ambition of men. The destruction will have a limit and after the day, of which the prophets have spoken to you, when human pride will be brought down. I will grant to each creature peace, according to his merits, and a new dawn will shine for this world. Who can penetrate my high judgments? Who will dare you to destroy what I have formed within you? The spirit is untouchable; if they destroy the body, the spirit whose essence is immortal will remain, and consciousness as a law will continue to guide the steps of this one, until he reaches Me.
- 26. Everyone who bends to the divine judgment will find the channel that leads to perfection. I have pointed out the destiny of each spirit; its beginning and its end are in Me. Great happenings await you along the way. He will fight one battle after another; but in all his steps he will find me and my love will strengthen him. The Father will not depart from the son and when he has returned to the divine bosom, there will be a feast in heaven and joy in this world. Then, Teacher and disciples gathered together will be able to meet.
- 27. Truly I tell you: Not only in this world do I have disciples; also in the hereafter the spirits receive my teaching and listen to this same word that you hear; even those who by their elevation and light are teachers, come to hear the word of the Divine Teacher. Just as

in your world there are material differences, according to the preparation that each one possesses, also in the spiritual world there are many rungs on the ladder of perfection.

- 28. Just as you come to hear me to know how you should carry out your mission, the beings of light are also preparing to listen to me in order to serve their Father better and better; that is why whenever I speak to you, I find myself surrounded by multitudes. In that hour one and the other are united with bonds, divine of love.
- 29. In the spiritual valley they are indistinguishable from each other, no one is unknown; there is a great attraction and charity between all. The same must be done by the spiritualist people in the nations, religions and sects, until fraternity among humanity is achieved.
- 30. The new disciples will see the prophecies that announced the kingdom of Christ in the universe come true.
- 31. Know that those who inhabit other worlds, from there serve me and receive my orders; they will come to you as Cyrenians and fellow travelers, manifesting their strength and light on your way; they will speak to you through the gift of revelation; likewise future generations, those who will take a step ahead of yours, will receive in their understanding the light of great spirits.
- 32. Recognize by all this that I reveal to you, that not everything that happens in your world is the work of men; know how to discover the influence of the spiritual world in your life.
- 33. My teaching has given you enough knowledge to break the veils of fanaticism and ignorance, those veils that prevent you from contemplating the truth.
- 34. Let your spirit free, before which infinite spaces open up; do not subject him to believe only in the forms that your imagination creates. Let him be inspired by my lessons, let him discover and let him see, so he will acquire wisdom. If you want to be great in spirit, help him in his development, do not stagnate him in fanaticism. Everything evolves, everything changes and is perfected; only my law is immutable and immovable, because it has always been and will always be perfect. She is the guide of the world, she is the divine counsel, the light that inspires good.
- 35. Tomorrow you will speak under my inspiration and while that moment arrives, the spiritual world penetrates the heart of man to guide humanity towards the path that will lead it to the kingdom of peace.

- 36. My will has chosen sinners, because I did not come to seek the righteous; those are already safe; but already my charity has drawn you out; show your life to your brothers as a mirror, as an example and a proof of regeneration.
- 37. I know of the struggles that exist in your own spirit, of the weaknesses of your heart, that sometimes you do not find the strength to get ahead in the trials and it is when you raise your supplication to the Master asking him to come to your aid, it is when before Him you confess yourself unworthy of my gifts and my graces.
- 38. That is why I have come to you and said to you, Drink of the essence of my word, for it is my own blood, which will wash you and save you.
- 39. The spirits were ecstatic listening to me, the hearts beat hastily when receiving the light of my word, the lips begin to babble the first phrases of spirituality; they are those of the new disciples who are born to true life.
- 40. I saw your smallness and your poverty, at the same time as a great humility and conformity in your spirit, and when the propitious moment had arrived, I came to bring you your inheritance.
- 41. When the crowds began to arrive at the places where my word is manifested, I only contemplated orphaned hearts. Then you listened to my word, the essence of which, like a powerful balm, did the miracle of lifting you to life.
- 42. Only my word, only this doctrine could teach you to seek in your being the existence of your spirit, its powers, its attributes, its missions.
- 43. Now, when you begin to get to know each other, you begin to experience a great confidence in life, a real and true faith in Me, a peace that you did not know before.
- 44. Do you not think it is right that your spirit should know the way it should go? That is what I wanted when I gave you my teaching. Remember that from that time I said to you, "I am the way, whoever comes along it does not stumble."
- 45. Not only those who listen to me through the understanding of these spokespersons will be wise; no, I am preparing everything so that my word, even after ceasing to manifest through these channels, reaches all places on earth, because my message is for all the peoples that make up humanity.
- 46. Multitudes, who arrived sick and who have been healed with the balm of my word, understand that you did not only come to heal the evil that afflicted you; understand that the true purpose of my call has been to reveal to you the spiritual mission that you must fulfill for your brothers.

- 47. Do not be content to rejoice that you have regained your faith, also seek for your spirit the joy that works of charity give. Let your testimony not be concrete to say: The Master healed me, but also do the same with your fellow men, because then you will be fulfilling for Me and for them, you will be testifying to the love of your Father.
- 48. Whoever does not feel charity towards those in need, whoever does not experience in his heart the pain of others, will not have taken the step that it is necessary to take on my way to call himself a disciple of Christ.
- 49. I have found you hardened, indifferent and selfish to others and I have started by pouring out my benefits on you, sweetening your heart and sensitizing fibers, so that later you could fix your attention on others and also forget about yourselves.
- 50. Today the world ignores that I am gathering a people whose voice will one day be heard everywhere. I will send the new disciples to preach; but it will be until I find them prepared, when they will know how to face the struggle and men will not be able to silence them because before, they will have given them resounding proofs of my truth.
- 51. Humanity does not know about the gifts that I am revealing to this people, which are the gifts that every man and every spirit possesses. When my disciples have developed these gifts and have prepared themselves, they will be able to give a broad and true testimony at their hands.
- 52. This people will still have to fight a lot to achieve their preparation and their spirituality; many tests will have to pass to purify themselves from the scourges that still accompany them; but my word, spoken in these times will be fulfilled, as the one that I revealed to humanity in the past times has been fulfilled and you will see the spiritual seed spread along all the roads of the earth, like an irrepressible torrent of crystalline waters, washing, purifying, sweeping away everything evil, fertilizing the fields, bringing life and truth to all the regions.
- 53. What does the strength of men mean in the face of my power? What can the opposition of materialistic peoples do against the infinite force of spirituality? Nothing. I have allowed man to go to the limit of his ambitions and to the summit of his pride so that he can verify that the gift of free will with which he was endowed by his Father was a truth; but there, reaching the limit, he will open his eyes to light and love to bow before my presence surrendered to the only absolute power and the only universal wisdom that is that of your God.
- 54. Fight and persevere, people, and truly I say to you, I will grant you to contemplate the fulfillment of my word.

- 55. Feel, beloved disciples, how divine love manifests itself when you repent of your faults; my Spirit is then at peace with men.
- 56. Through human understanding you have had me as an understanding and tender Father, correcting with wisdom and infinite patience your imperfections.
- 57. At this time I have come to leave you in simple words the most sublime expression of what spirituality is. I have come to teach you the most practical way to fulfill, so that the disciple of this work may walk without stumbling on the path traced by my charity from eternity.
- 58. Spiritualism has not been creating new laws, it only reveals to you the way to ascend and walk without stopping, within the law of all times.
- 59. The spirit is originally pure and if he has been contaminated with impurities in the world before he will have to purify himself until he reaches the triumph in this cause entrusted to him.
- 60. The spiritualist, by conviction, must eliminate from himself everything that he judges causes him backwardness; because my word will not be imposed by fear, it will convert and persuade by making his truth and his love felt, as the doctrine of Christ in the Second Time was not imposed either.
- 61. Today Christ, the Teacher, tells you: That miracle of being transformed by my word, faith does.
- 62. Who doubts my presence at this time? Who can limit the powers of those who can do everything? Who can prevent the Master from coming to manifest himself for a human creature, who is his masterpiece, made in his image and likeness as to the spirit?
- 63. From this explanation that I give you, take its content as a weapon so that you explain these manifestations to the unbeliever tomorrow.
- 64. You will be besieged by the questions of fools and enemies of this cause, but do not be afraid, for I will be with you. First, I have let you know the paths, the crossroads and the dangers so that, knowing good and evil, you will always be able to discover the true way, which will return you to your origin, to the bosom of the Father from where you sprang.
- 65. If man dwells on earth, it is by the will of the Father; through Him He breathes and lives; and in that human form your Lord took to live in the world and let good and evil approach Him, allowing Himself to be tempted in his humility. If I became a man out of love, to live among you, why should I not manifest myself through the understanding of man, whom I love so much and whom I seek to help him to be saved?.

- 66. Every human being feels his own spirit living within him and sometimes feels the longing for an invisible hand to reach out to him. When grief invades his heart he looks up to heaven in search of resignation and screams from the depths of his being to be heard. How can he think that his voice reaches the Creator and that his afflicted face is seen by Him? How can he entertain the idea that his Lord knows him? Because in the spirit there are faculties that make him sense and know the Father to implore him when what he is looking for is not found on earth; if this is how you come to understand my lessons, why not believe that God can manifest Himself through the attributes of man, if he is a part of God himself?.
- 67. Man, no matter how materialistic he may be, will sense a power that is above all and that presentiment or intuition of my existence will convince him that these manifestations are subject to a principle of truth, justice and love.
- 68. It is true that it has been necessary for the man donated for this service to have sufficient conviction to perform such a delicate position and that when he did not know how to put aside his weaknesses and inclinations towards the material in time to receive my divine ray, the manifestation did not have the external splendor that the listeners always craved, even when behind the imperfections of matter the essence and the truth of the Divine Spirit was always present.
- 69. If when studying my word you find any difference in the expression, let this not confuse you, because it is of no importance; inspiration reaches all the spokespersons and they give it the expression, according to the perfection it has reached within the language.
- 70. Seek the essence, which is the one that you must carry with you.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 193

- 1. Your spirit comes to receive my teaching and I welcome it.
- 2. Disciples: You must be alert because men will rise up to search my work, which some will judge based on material sciences; then you will make it known as the spiritual doctrine that will transform the world.
- 3. It is not that it comes against science, since science is knowledge, knowledge, light; it is that my teaching is above all human knowledge. In my word I come to explain to you spiritualism, which means, knowledge of the spiritual, of the divine, knowledge of a higher life, which is beyond everything that is matter. Truly, I bless the science that men have developed for the benefit of humanity.
- 4. This is the time when there will be a lot of talk about spirit and science. Science is not only the privilege of those who prepare themselves materially to know it, because it is light that springs from the spirit, who receives it from God.
- 5. My divine teaching is a superior science that teaches you to perfect the spirit; I have also given you the brain and the heart, so that there you may polish your inspiration and your feelings.
- 6. The knowledge that I am giving you has no limits, it is universal, it is infinite, in it you will find the true knowledge of spiritual life and material life.
- 7. I find you already qualified to understand my teaching and to penetrate its mysteries. By means of material science you are knowing the laws that govern the entire creation and that is condensed in your own body and when you have studied a lot and come to know the laws that were previously a mystery to you, you find yourself at the threshold of the afterlife, where the heart of the Father awaits you who tries to communicate with you every moment. What can you ignore knowing my doctrine?
- 8. That is why I tell you that my humble teaching gives you the superior knowledge that will prevent your heart from wavering in the presence of the wise men of this world.
- 9. In order for you to reveal the meaning of any event in nature or in your life, you will not have to resort to books of science to consult them, it will be enough for you to prepare your understanding and cleanse your heart, so that inspiration flows from your lips.
- 10. If you, being within my work, feel inferior and despise the help that you can reach with your prayer, they will call you clumsy and ignorant.

- 11. Understand that when I have told you that at this time I have come to communicate with you through the understanding of ignorant beings, I wanted to tell you that for my communication I did not choose those who you call sages or philosophers; however, a brain that lets my inspiration pass reveals light in the spirit and light is wisdom.
- 12. Again I say to you: Fight, because while the spirit is on the path of evolution, it will be exposed to temptations. That is why I teach you and give you strength, so that you may overcome your evil inclinations. If your spirit is strong, he will give strength to the mind and firm will to the heart to overcome the desires of the flesh. When man lacks light, his spirit does not evolve; then all the vicissitudes have a strong impact on his heart and he is like a small boat that is shipwrecked in the middle of the storm.
- 13. When a man is spiritually prepared, it is as if he were wearing an invulnerable armor against the lurks of temptation.
- 14. I have revealed these teachings to you, so that when for a moment you fall or stumble on the way, you will recognize your fault and seek the way of amendment.
- 15. If you behave with humility, your spiritual flow will increase in the life that awaits you. Then you will get peace, which will give you the most beautiful feeling of your existence. The desire to serve the Father will be born in your spirit, being a faithful guardian of what He created, being a consolation for the one who suffers and peace for the one who has no rest.
- 16. It is not only my word that announces my presence to you in these moments, it is your own spirit, which feels me deeply.
- 17. I welcome you. This is the essence of my word that comes to feed your heart so that your feelings harmonize with the spirit. Without knowing your sciences or philosophies, you are acquiring wisdom. You are seers and have gifts of intuition and revelation, through which you receive my inspiration.
- 18. Before men unite in my law, there will be rumors of war. Humanity will be purified and then the reign of the Holy Spirit will come.
- 19. It is up to you to interpret the word that the Master gave you through the understanding of man. Do not make doctrines that divide you from my divine teaching, because it is the universal doctrine that will unite you all.
- 20. Understand that you are able to overcome the reluctance of the subject in order to put my lessons into practice. You will do well, sowing love and charity and with it you will have given light and progress to your spirit.



- 21. I leave you responsible for this word that you have heard, which you will deliver with the purity with which you have received it.
- 22. My coming at this time is a new invitation to the path of the law and the whole essence of this word is summarized in that maxim that I have taught you for a long time: "Love one another".
- 23. Be content with the trials, see that you are not a disinherited people but one that, in one way or another, has always enjoyed my pleasures.
- 24. Mary, the sweet Mother, also comes through human understanding to give you her caress and to fill you with strength so that you are not surprised by the tiredness in your life.
- 25. Blessed is the spirit, for he beholds the face of his Father. Blessed are you who have attained freedom of thought and have rejected forms and dogmas to seek me. My teaching has come to enlighten your understanding and now you know that work, feelings and purity of heart are the best way to worship the Father and fulfill His Law. In this way man comes to the perfect communication of man with his Creator, the spiritual communication where the son can say: Father, your will be done in me and the Father can answer him: "Love one another as I love you". That voice will resonate in the consciousness of everyone who so rises. That voice will shape the heart and spirit of whoever comes to Me. That communion will be like a balm for the spirit that in this life becomes acrisolated and purified through matter, to acquire wisdom and come to know its Creator.
- 26. That is why I have told you that what you learn in this world will serve you for the way that leads the spirit to eternal life. If you fulfill your mission in this life and take advantage of its lessons, when you leave matter you will be like the dew that descends from flowers, because you will come to inspire good in hearts.
- 27. Feel your Lord in your spirit and feel the supreme joy of dwelling in Him, because Jehovah, the Creator, is in everything and that joy must be increased in you by contemplating that I have come again communicating through the human understanding, to continue delivering my lessons to you. Unite your joy to that which overflows from my spiritual world, those beings who come to tell you in their message, that their world with being infinitely greater than yours, is only an atom of the world of perfection.
- 28. These hours that you spend with Me, you have not lost them, they are light for your spirit, because he is illuminated with the wisdom of the Master. If, from the bottom of your being, a voice arises that says: Master, I believe in you, because with your word you

not only give wisdom to our spirit, but also strength and hope to endure the pains of this life, in truth, your spirit will have spoken.

- 29. Today you are learning to converse with Me, saturating yourselves with the spiritual meaning of my teaching.
- 30. In this, which is the last time of complacency, I recommend that you fulfill my commands. I will leave you my legacy of love through which men will unite with each other and all with the Lord.
- 31. Your heart tells me: Master, after the year 1950, whom will we welcome? I answer you, By my word, which as a testament I will leave printed for you.
- 32. You will stay a few moments on earth to fulfill my orders and when I announce my imminent departure I will tell you as at that time to the apostles: "Where I am going, you cannot go now, but the time will come when you will go where I am going now".
- 33. To help you climb, my consoling words descend to you. Each one of them is a ray of light that comes to illuminate your mind so that it conceives feelings and ideas worthy of your Father and of yourselves.
- 34. The spiritualist will be recognized by his word humble and simple in its form, but profound in its meaning.
- 35. The spiritualist will not seek his own good, but will know how to give himself entirely to others. That disciple will come to fill a hole in the heart of humanity; he will help his brothers to perfect their idea of God. It is indeed easy to serve and live in harmony with others.
- 36. The apostles of this doctrine will make the world understand that it is not necessary that they offer me enclosures or temples full of luxuries, to compensate me for the offenses they have committed against their father or their brothers.
- 37. When man knows that he is more essence than matter, he will offer to his Lord the flowers of the eternal part of his being: his spirit.
- 38. Opposing forces will oppose the development of spirituality, because what has been believed and practiced and has reigned for centuries, some will not want it to fall.
- 39. My divine teaching does not come to impose itself by force, nor to instill any fear. She will gently penetrate the spirit and the heart by persuasion, by her truth, by her justice.
- 40. In all parts of the world men are looking for the reason of what they call phenomena and which are the proper manifestations of the evolution of everything in creation.

- 41. Humanity has learned a lot, the difference that exists between the one that inhabits the earth today and that of past times is great. Also spiritually you will have great advancement, which will amaze you when you compare it with the spiritual backwardness in which you lived.
- 42. Be prepared for when the fight comes, strengthen your faith and temper the spirit to face those who are going to fight. My team is still with you to give you the final touches and make the last recommendations.
- 43. I want you to be intimately convinced and firm in following me to the end. Your heart says to me: Do you doubt us, Master? And I say to you, Have you not sworn oaths many times to follow me and in an instant of trial doubt has come to you?
- 44. I do not impose conditions on you, nor do I demand sacrifices from you. I only let you know that the good that you do to your fellow men is a good that you will do to yourselves.
- 45. Give my teaching and do all the charity you can without profiting from it. Don't fool anyone. If your actions still lack purity, it is time for you to correct yourselves; trust in Me, in your Master.
- 46. There are times when you implore my strength so that you can serve your brother, knowing that you too are poor in the world; misery frightens you and your heart falters. In those moments you don't trust Me.
- 47. When suffering overwhelms you, you ask that it instantly disappear because it seems unbearable to you. It is that there is no perfection in you because your spirit lacks development. You do not think you deserve purification, you fail to discover that pain is often just a lesson so that later you can better understand the one who suffers.
- 48. Take full advantage of your stay on earth, suffer with love, upliftment and patience, so that right here you will purify yourselves of your stains, and when the pain passes and peace penetrates your heart again, enjoy it and prolong it. Even with your way of suffering you will have to give example and teaching. I do not want the spiritualist to be judged eloquent in his word and reprehensible in his actions. You must always confirm your faith and your words with worthy deeds.
- 49. Do not forget that when you implore my help, I will have already anticipated to clear your path.
- 50. Fulfill according to your conscience, so that when the moment of your judgment comes, you will be able to answer for your actions. Do not expect punishment from Me; my justice has never punished; then my love would not have strength. Each one is his

own judge, and how many times have I had to save you from yourselves, because within you you carry the enemy that is evil, selfishness, vanity.

- 51. From all this you will understand that one life is not enough for the spirit to purify himself.
- 52. The time will come when you will be able to serve as a teacher; then I will be with you to help you in difficult moments.
- 53. In your heart you say to me: Father, blessed are you because you have come to us, since we have not been able to come to You.
- 54. The man for whom I am communicating disappears from your sight and only my divine essence remains, which your spirit collects in the moments of my communication.
- 55. You well know that these matters have nothing, they are divine, that they are only instruments that transmit my message; that is why you freely let your spirit escape away from all material influence, to enjoy my presence.
- 56. I often tell you about the true fulfillment performed by the spokesman, so that you know to what extent he can give perfection to his word, to what limit his capacity for understanding reaches and then you can analyze with justice each of my manifestations, with full knowledge of what you should attribute to me, such as wisdom and essence, and what you should grant to the spokesman, which is his good preparation; in this way you will not be able to fall into errors, attributing to me the imperfections of those through whom I communicate or, on the contrary, attributing to the speaker the wisdom and power that my Spirit gave through him.
- 57. This is how I will speak to you often, because you are in danger of becoming fanatical about the material form of this work, a form that the spokesman has represented, because it is the instrument of my communication.
- 58. If you do not meditate on all this in time, your attachment to all material practices will be so great that you will not be able to get rid of your materiality when the moment of trial comes. What is that moment of proof I'm talking about? It is that day when I will have to give you my last word through a spokesman.
- 59. I have not kept the appointed date a secret, so that you may all find yourselves prepared for that day.
- 60. This town is a large one and there are many branches of it; however, there is not a place where I would not have expressed my will to conclude my communication in the year 1950.

- 61. You all know that this communication will not be eternal, that from the first days of my manifestation I made it known to the people, that only for a while I would communicate in this way with men.
- 62. Other revelations that I have made in all the precincts where my word has vibrated is the one in which I have told you that you are destined to communicate from spirit to Spirit in the future, that is, already without the mediation of men, of external symbols or cults.
- 63. The same in the enclosure that shelters large crowds, as in the humble place where a few disciples gather, the same in the big cities, as in the provinces and in small villages, the essence of my work has been manifested; you are able to take the step firmly towards spirituality; I have strengthened you in each of my lessons so that when the decisive hour arrives when you have to demonstrate your obedience, humility and love to the Master, you will be able to imitate him, sacrificing yourself if necessary and renouncing what for a long time was your incentive, with the full knowledge that this renunciation will mean for the whole people a great step forward on the path of spirituality.
- 64. If you do not listen to these preparation lessons, there will be a very painful awakening for those who do not now give them the importance that they contain. That awakening may be the day of my departure or some time after, but it will always be painful.
- 65. I want to spare you the trials to which disobedience, misinterpretation or foolishness can lead you; but if, after all I have taught and warned you, someone believing himself stronger than Me, wiser and more entitled than I to issue orders, knowingly does not comply with what I have ordered, he will have drafted and signed his sentence, the magnitude of which will be in accordance with the dimensions of his fault.
- 66. Where my word has flourished the most, it will be where there is the greatest responsibility, because it was where my teaching shone the brightest and my work was defined the most; therefore, from those places the best example must come out to others, to the little ones, so that everyone may do my will.
- 67. While some come from distant places, others come from nearby regions, all in pursuit of this word that fills your heart with peace. Do not ask humanity, if it is true that I have manifested in this time. What can those who are ignorant of my coming and my new revelations tell you? In the depths of your heart is my word and in yourselves you will find its meaning.
- 68. I have called you, I have chosen you; it has not been the orders of men, it has been my will that has brought you closer to these humble places where you listen to my word.

It has been a while since I was calling you to listen to my teachings, because this manifestation is about to end. Some arrived early and many were recreated, others arrived late, but they will know how to take advantage of them.

- 69. It was not chance that brought you to this path. You are the people of yesterday, today and forever, the people who have been given vestments through which only I have been able to recognize you. I, Who am the Father who watches over the days and nights of the beloved son, have come to you to make a new call and reveal to you that you are spiritually the same ones to whom in times past the path of life and truth was traced.
- 70. This existence is one more opportunity that has been entrusted to you so that you can take advantage of it by fulfilling my laws and mandates. The times have passed, today I have come to make the call to you through the understandings prepared by my Divinity.
- 71. Elijah manifested himself spiritually through the brains, which I later used, and through these channels you received the explanation of the past revelations. By the understanding of the first, those who were to follow them on the path were prepared, those who later multiplied, letting my voice be heard in many regions. I have called them spokespeople.
- 72. Today, three years before my word ceases, I come to ask of those hearts that they transmit the pure inspiration of the Most High and that penetrating their own consciousness, they recognize that both their work and my word will have to reach their culmination in these last moments. For this it is necessary to arrive at the sacrifice, to remain willing and prepared as they never were before.
- 73. Temptations will lie in wait for them, but they will not be alone, because I will place angels or spirits of light on their right and left to watch over their steps.
- 74. Until today humanity has not been able to communicate spiritually and directly with Me. That is why I have always sent the beings of light for whom I have spoken to the world. Why are you surprised now, if I spoke through the mouth of Moses and the prophets to mankind? Many beings in the afterlife ask me to send them to the world to incarnate to provide help to this humanity that is succumbing; but I have told them: The messengers are already on earth; my emissaries are already designated and scattered throughout the world. They are all part of my people and will have to give proof of their strength and elevation.
- 75. You will not come to Me with empty hands or with empty wheat, because you will not feel worthy even to think about Me.
- 76. Look at men in different parts of the world and through various religions waiting for the ray of my light and waiting for my voice to speak to them. Hear their prayers and

their supplications, hear how they implore my coming, saying to me: Father, we have been waiting for you for a long time and you have not appeared, we have already suffered a lot and you, our Savior, have not come to our aid.

- 77. Wake up from your sleep, disciples, so that you may let humanity know my spiritual work; then I will say to those who love me: Wait a little longer, for the moment will soon come when you will feel me approaching your heart.
- 78. Disciples: Strengthen yourselves in my word, and if at times you weaken after much struggle in barren lands, I will give you a truce and then you will rise up with great courage. Have serenity and live alert.
- 79. Make humanity believe in my coming by your own acts. Consecrate your home to the good, to charity, to love, but not only for those who live inside it, open its doors and let the needy, the sick, the sad enter through them. With the charity with which I have received you in these precincts, receive your brothers and sisters into your homes.
- 80. Study my word, analyze what I have told you; it is not necessary that you look for the books of the earth to instruct you in the spiritual I have been your book and my spiritual world one of its pages; come to it.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 194

- 1. My love is with you. Draw near to this fountain, walkers of life; come and drink, O distressed hearts, hands that reach out in need to Me, carry my charity, all of you rest here, under the shade of the tree of life.
- 2. Not all of you come crying, also among the crowds there are those who come grateful for the last benefits received and in their hearts they tell me: Thank you, Father, your charity is infinite with us.
- 3. It is the eternal Spirit of love who is among you, the One who once became man in order to dwell with humanity, saving it from vice, sin and darkness.
- 4. I am the same; the times do not pass over Me, it is they who are under my will. That is why I come to remind you of your past and to announce to you what you will be in tomorrow.
- 5. I come to remind you of those words that in the Second Time I wrote in the heart of humanity and the bloody traces of calvary with which I marked my passage through the world.
- 6. In my word there is the honey that can sweeten your existence and put away forever the bitterness, which has been in all times the sad taste of your life.
- 7. If before you did not understand why I gave you the earth, now you will come to the knowledge of your destiny and your mission, so that you will not err again.
- 8. Get out of your parking lot; the mission of all spirits is to evolve, transform and renew constantly until you reach perfection.
- 9. I have come to announce to you a new era, a new time in which you will come out of your spiritual lethargy and ascend one more step on the path that leads to the top of Mt. But not only my word announces to you the new time and speaks to you of evolution and perfection; also the nature that surrounds you demonstrates it through its language that you do not want to hear or understand. She is also preparing to take a step towards perfection, because as time passes, her breast will be the shelter of more evolved and perfect beings; therefore, that dwelling has to be in harmony with those who come to inhabit it.
- 10. Have you not noticed any signs in the elements, in the seasons, in the firmament, on earth or in the seas? Are you blind and do not contemplate those signs of which I speak to you, or deaf so as not to hear their voices? Know and announce it to humanity, as the prophets of ancient times did, that soon your planet will shake in all orders, like a tree

when it is shaken by a hurricane; thus the earth will shake and only the leaves that have life will remain on the branches of the tree, because the dry ones will be detached and swept away by the whirlwind.

- 11. Those days will be a test for all men and only in prayer and in goodness will they find refuge and peace.
- 12. How beautiful it would be if a people arose on earth, that it would be like a savior, that it would be like a beacon in the darkness and peace in the midst of confusion! Would it not please you to be that people? The word that you are receiving encloses and teaches everything that you need to be able to be a bulwark of humanity in the moments of trial.
- 13. My presence among you and the communication of my word have not been just for chance; all this has a meaning and that is that you have been called to hear the voice that comes to open the new time, so that you may rise up full of love and faith to spread the message received.
- 14. When this doctrine emerges in all its purity and truth in the world, men will come to it as the thirsty and tired pilgrim goes in pursuit of the oasis through the desert.
- 15. You cannot yet say that this teaching has made itself felt on earth, because you have concretized to receive my divine messages.
- 16. In order for this people to rise up carrying the spiritual seed with all the light and essence with which I have entrusted it to you, they will first go through many confusions, make mistakes, contradictions and desecrations.
- 17. Good practice, true worship and good behavior will come, when the disciples of the Third Time give my word the right interpretation and with their works bear witness to my teachings.
- 18. Spirituality has not yet been defined among this people, because it has not managed to get rid of old traditions and customs, and by mixing its practices and external cults with my spiritual doctrine, it is thereby preventing men from contemplating the truth of this work.
- 19. In my arcanum I reserve great wonders and works to overflow them in the world through this people, when it is prepared.
- 20 I am waiting for the spirituality of these multitudes, whom I have doctrinated and inspired long enough for their preparation until now I do not contemplate the fruit that I hope for. Where is your harmony and fraternity? Where is obedience, humility and charity, alien to all petty interests?

- 21. How far is this people from being able to teach spirituality to the world and how far from being the worthy witness of my word!
- 22. I have told you that there is a thirst and a hunger of the spirit in humanity, that only a pure and clear doctrine like this will be able to alleviate its anguish and save it; but if this word and this work are not exposed in all their purity, what saving work will those who teach it be able to do? For all this, once I conclude my communication, I will grant this people some time to meditate, pray, spiritualize and prepare. Thus, when he rises up and becomes an emissary of my word, he will be a disciple aware of the mission he is going to fulfill and his testimony will be true.
- 23. The whole message that this people will bring to the world will be of consolation; in it men will find the secret that encloses each spirit, with its wealth of attributes and gifts unknown until now. In him humanity will find the revelation that will teach it the communication of spirit to Spirit.
- 24. The good sowers of spiritualism will never be distinguished by anything external or material. There will be no habits, no insignia, no special way of speaking in them. Everything will be simplicity and humility in their actions; however, if they are distinguished for something, it will be for their charity and their spirituality.
- 25. The true preachers of spiritualism will not be notable for the floridness of their language, but for the wisdom and simplicity of their word, but above all for the truth of their works and goodness of their life.
- 26. Remember that I on earth did not need the beautiful external language to captivate the hearts of the multitudes, but I knew how to reach them with love, with truth, with balm and wisdom. That is the example that I want you to take into account and imitate.
- 27. Nor do I want you to enclose your worship in material enclosures, because you will imprison your spirit and you will not let it open its wings, to conquer eternity.
- 28. The altar that I leave for you to celebrate in it the worship that I hope for is life, without any limitation, beyond all religions, all churches and sects, because it exists in the spiritual, in the eternal, in the divine.
- 29. Disciples: Although many of you have reached old age with a heart full of experiences, when you heard my word and received my new revelations at this time, you had to confess that before my wisdom you were only infants.
- 30. It fell to you to be on earth and listen to me in this way at the beginning of the Third Time, so that you could be the faithful witnesses of the Spirit of Truth, those who are able to explain my doctrine to the world.

- 31. This time, called by Me the time of spiritual light, will be one of great confusion in its beginning. Great questions, deep doubts, uncertainties and struggles of the spirit will arise from man. All this will be a sign for man to awaken to the spiritual life.
- 32. I want all my disciples to be awake and prepared by then, because it will be necessary for the word to come from their lips to dispel all the darkness or calm the storm. Then you will see how quickly the spiritualist doctrine will spread, because it will be felt in every heart and will calm the pain as water quenches the thirst of the thirsty.
- 33. Life will then change. Religions, morality, science, philosophy, all concepts will undergo a great transformation and men, finally knowing the true meaning of life, will try to approach the fulfillment of my laws of love, justice and charity.
- 34. Man will come to understand that his kingdom is not of this world either, that his human body or envelope is only the instrument through whose senses his spirit looks out into this world of trials and restitution. He will conclude by knowing that this life is just a magnificent lesson illustrated with wonderful forms and images, so that the disciples, or all of humanity, can better understand the lessons that life gives them, with which, if they know how to value them, they will reach the evolution of their spirit and understand the purpose of the struggle that is forging them, the pain that polishes them, the work that ennobles, the knowledge that illuminates and the love that elevates.
- 35. If this existence were the only one, truly I tell you, it has been a long time since I would have removed the pain from it because it would be unjust if you had only come to this world to drink the cup of bitterness; but those who are suffering and crying today, it is because yesterday they delighted excessively; but that pain will purify them and make them worthy to rise to enjoy in a purer way in the Lord's dwellings.
- 36. At that time I came to teach humanity so that it could learn to live with purity and love in the world. Today I come to teach you so that you may learn to live in spirituality, so that you may prepare to dwell tomorrow in the spiritual valley among beings of light.
- 37. Humanity: It is only for matter to disintegrate after it has fulfilled its mission close to the spirit to which it served as an instrument or envelope; but the spirit that was in that being, the light of its intelligence, reason, will, feelings, all that never dies, it cannot die, because it is part of the immortal spirit that animated the life of that being on Earth.
- 38. Beloved children, who are gaining spirits in the paths of the various religions, I tell you that you must teach men to think, that you make them meditate, that you help them to analyze. The rite, the form, the tradition, the external, can no longer satisfy the spirit of the present age; it is necessary to give it light, essence, truth, so that it feels safe on its way, so that in the hours of trial it does not believe that it is going alone.

- 39. I see different men who believe in Me, their faith is so weak and their knowledge so confused, that they resemble in life those ships that sail without a compass, walkers without a star to point the way, or like sheep without a shepherd.
- 40. I give you these lessons through some of your brothers, whom I have taken from among the multitudes, to use their understanding to transmit this message to you.
- 41. Today a village is beginning to form around this word. In the corners of the cities, in the darkness of poverty and in the silence of humble life, the precincts open their doors where I make my doctrine of Father, Judge and Teacher heard.
- 42. Tomorrow the indifference with which many have seen this message will be broken, the indifference with which many have listened to the rumor of my new presence among men; and the contempt of others for this work will later be taken into interest, causing men to rise up in search of testimonies, news and evidence that will help them affirm their faith.
- 43. I will make those hearts find the traces of my passage in this time and when they are in front of Me, I will say to them: Welcome, beloved people, concentrate on yourselves and hear my word.
- 44. Love is what I have manifested to you in all times and now, communicated by the understanding of my chosen ones, I could not manifest myself in any other way.
- 45. This teaching now sets you on the way to understanding the doctrine that I gave you through Jesus in the Second Time, so that you may keep its essence jealously in your heart and that it may sprout from it when necessary.
- 46. This word will be felt throughout the universe, because everything is prepared for my spiritual communication with all men, of which they will bear witness.
- 47. Your spirit has always sought me and I have never left him alone; wherever you have walked, there I have been with you, my love has watched over your steps.
- 48. In all ages I have sought you and I have seen that your spirit has known how to recognize me. Now it is up to the spirit to know how to impose himself on the weaknesses of matter, in order to make him understand what the way is and what his mission is in this time of grace.
- 49. I have called you, I have taught you, and you will be the propagators of my teaching, of this word that you will soon cease to hear. The moment is near when Jesus ceases to transmit his Word through the human brain, but your understanding will be prepared to analyze my word and your spirit to receive my inspiration.

- 50. I am speaking to your spirit, to that atom that was born from mine and that, because it sprung from Me, belongs to me. Just as I said to you at that time, "My kingdom is not of this world," I say to you: Your kingdom is not on earth either; it is beyond everything that dies, beyond everything that changes, and beyond your mind.
- 51. This is the time when every spirit must watch and awaken to true life. By this I do not mean to imply that you do not know what I have given you in this world, because as long as you live in it, you will have to obey its laws. I only ask you to dedicate a moment of the day to do a good deed with your sister humanity.
- 52. My blessing be with you, for in you I bless all my children.
- 53. Let your spirit rest on this day of gathering of all the congregations. As at that time when I chose my disciples, but I also gave my word to everyone who would listen to it, so at this time I come to choose those who are now going to follow me; but I let my word be heard by the great multitudes. The way is for everyone, my bread too, but not everyone will be able to come at the same time; some will do it before and others after, but never turn your eyes back.
- 54. Those who have formed a sanctuary in their heart are those who follow their Master step by step.
- 55. The seed that I have come to give you today and to teach you how to cultivate, comes from the mansion of your Father, she will find propitious soil in the heart of humanity. Before, my righteousness as if it were a sickle, comes cutting the weeds that have covered the fields so that the seed can germinate. The lands will be propitious again, in them you will find my footprints, which neither the world, nor men, nor sins, nor passions have been able to erase. My footprints endure over the centuries and will remain fresh in eternity.
- 56. Men will awaken from their deep lethargy, who, looking inward, will find their spiritual self and, listening to the voice of their conscience, will discover my divine imprint, through which they will come hurriedly to Me. You will have to spread my seed throughout the world and when you come to me to hand over your account, come to your Father even with a grain, but let it be good. If you bring nothing, I will receive you because I am Love and charity, but think that the sowing that you leave started, later you will have to come and get it to finish your work. Will you know, perhaps, if the tares will not have covered the lands again and if the plagues will have penetrated there?
- 57. With this I want to tell you that when you feel my call, come immediately, so that you can take advantage of the time I entrust to you for the fulfillment of your mission.

Meditate on all this and you will see that it is you who will earn the same a reward of goodness and peace that with your right hand you will be able to sign your sentence.

- 58. Despite the righteousness of my word, it is a loving Father who speaks to you. See how my mantle spreads to cover everyone, without looking at your faults.
- 59. Study my word, she is the light that illuminates your spirit so that it hears the voice of conscience and this is a time of grace in which this light deeply reaches every man.
- 60. I am Christ who comes to give himself in love to you, so that you may present to me the pain of humanity, because you are the ones who believe in this manifestation. I tell you, I want to dwell in your heart.
- 61. How much human blood has been shed on the earth in this time! See my children, in their immense pain, how they seek me and invoke me in different ways, while an intimate foreboding tells them that the time has come when my envoys will approach peoples and men to establish peace.
- 62. Every religion hopes to see the miracle of my return realized in the bosom of its cult, within its creed or under its forms.
- 63. And I say to you who believe in my coming, who know how to communicate with me and who are safe, you are the ones indicated to carry this message of love to your brothers.
- 64. See that men do not find the solution to their conflicts, neither in their laws, nor in their churches, and they feel enveloped in an environment of darkness.
- 65. The pain has in itself enough strength to stop them in their career and make them raise their gaze to Me, to listen to my voice, as you were stopped on your way, so that you open the eyes of the spirit and contemplate me again. But now you are in charge of making my word known to all men, both to the one who has risen through his talent, and to the one who is lacking in evolution.
- 66. Only at the first moment will the one who hears the good news be surprised, because then he will remember that since before the Master came in the Second Time, his advent was announced by the prophets, as well as my coming in this time; I myself, through the lips of Jesus, announced it to you, making known to you the signs that would appear as proof of my arrival.
- 67. When all is accomplished, men will be convinced. Here is the light of the Holy Spirit that has illuminated you in all times, because the divine light was, is and will always be.

- 68. Again my truth will combat the ignorance from which fanaticism, idolatry and mysticism derive, because the fanatic is blind, the idolater is a materialist and the mystic is a hypocrite.
- 69. I will illuminate the depths of the abyss, so that from there all spirits will arise clean and enlightened.
- 70. The development or evolution of the spirit will never stop in eternity, because you are all subject to the law of perfection.
- 71. If the spirit sometimes comes to stop on its route, it is due to the influence of matter; then it has to make up for lost time by speeding up the passage or through new materials. See that if I judge you, my justice is of love, but never defy it. Love always and you will penetrate in peace into eternal life. When death comes, let not your spirit be troubled, for it will be only for the body, who will penetrate into the peaceful sleep of the grave.
- 72. Go in peace to the spiritual abode, knowing that the Age of the Holy Spirit, of the Spirit of Truth, has been founded among men.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 195

- 1. Listen to my lesson, beloved disciples.
- 2. Through the inspiration of the speaker comes to you my word full of teachings. Listening to her, you have recognized that she is virtue, balm and regeneration, and in her essence you glimpse the life of the spirit.
- 3. Do not think that it is enough for your Master just to be surrounded by You; there is something else that you should do and that would really please him and that is to pay that debt, which you have contracted with Him and that you have not yet paid. It is an account that has weighed on you through the stages in which you have come to dwell on Earth. That is why in the caress of my word you feel the claim; in his love you find a mandate and in essence a law.
- 4. Your mind is sometimes confused and rebels to this fulfillment, and that debt can only be recognized by the spirit; but if he inclines to the satisfactions of the earth, he will be spiritually an outcast.
- 5. I want my disciples to be firm in their faith and in their convictions, that they are not of those who say they believe in my word, they say they follow me, and when they feel that the sands of the desert burn their plants, they fear to continue the way and they feel they leave the riches that belong to this world; these are only transgressors, they have not yet become disciples.
- 6. Do not expect to find this path, strewn with roses, but rather feel it full of thorns, it is the same path that Jesus followed, it is the one that leads to the top of Calvary.
- 7. It is My word that guides you so that you will not stumble.
- 8. This is the time when all understanding and all spirit will receive my light. Religions and doctrines will reach complete lucidity and you will be surprised when you see the steps of spirituality that your brothers take without having heard this word.
- 9. Watch over the peace of the world and recognize that my charity has kept you safe from war.
- 10. Truly I tell you, despite your admiration and love for my word, you have not given it the value it has; but the generations of tomorrow will come and will be amazed and overwhelmed with respect and recollection before the books that will be written.
- 11. You are the ones that I found asleep in the bosom of different religions and that even though they are all paths that lead to the same end, I wanted to come to show you once again the shortest path.



- 12. Be conformed, beloved children, and live in peace.
- 13. The time is getting closer and closer when I will stop giving you my teaching, this beautiful lesson that you have received for so long through human understanding. I wanted you to be prepared so that nothing surprises you, that the enemies of my work may find in my witnesses the invincible strength of faith, and you will have the absolute certainty that you are not alone, that I am close to all my children.
- 14. Today a force arises from your being that raises you to work; it is the consciousness that intimately speaks to you.
- 15. Materially, it is the force of the law that tells you how to behave.
- 16. Spiritually, my law is of universal love and it manifests itself in the air you breathe, in the worlds that revolve around you and in all creation.
- 17. Everything vibrates to the rhythm of that law; if inferior beings are born, grow and decline in the bosom of nature, it is because they live within the law without knowing it.
- 18. And why does man, endowed with the light of the spirit, with conscience, intelligence and will, depart so many times from the path marked by my law? It is because while some forget the Father, others form a misconception of Me, limiting Me under forms imagined by man and forgetting that I am essence and power and everything is under my will. When he tries to analyze creation in good faith, in which the power of God is manifested, he observes the seed and delves into the mystery that it contains, he sees it emerge from the earth turned into a plant, he studies the different species and even when their virtues are different, they all feed from the same womb: the earth.
- 19. The seed is a symbol of life, multiplication, transformation and evolution. And if in such a small creature you can contemplate the image of the Creator, what will it be when you observe man, the cosmos or study the spirit?
- 20. See that there is no precise form under which you can imagine your God. I am in everything, the same in the spiritual and eternal, as in material nature. I am life, space and light. I am the remedy for all the ills that man can find.
- 21. In the spiritual there is an antidote for every evil that afflicts the spirit, just as in nature man finds through science the remedy for his bodily ills. If you analyze, you will find that in the different kingdoms the infinite perfection of the Father is manifested. Your imagination and your curiosity sometimes go beyond what concerns your world and you wonder if there will be beings in other worlds and if they will have a life and an evolution similar to those that you have on earth. Study and practice my teaching and when the time is right, you will know the mystery of the life of the stars. It is up to man, through

his merits, to tear that veil. It is up to him to continue his path of evolution, so that his eyes may finally be able to contemplate whatever my will is and make light in the minds of his brothers. Truly I tell you, it will not be possible to climb up there without stumbling; it is necessary to ascend step by step, otherwise the human brain would go crazy and nothing would reach understanding.

- 22. That is why I have allowed you to reach your evolution little by little, at the pace of your development.
- 23. From the great struggles man takes the light and makes new discoveries for the advancement of humanity. But man forgets that all his advances are due to someone more powerful than himself and that in his mind he is receiving the light of the creator, which is wisdom. It is gratifying to see you grow in science, but truly I tell you, you should work more for the spirit than for matter. For this I am giving you a revelation that forms in you a real concept of creatures, both spiritual and human and that in its simplicity contains the knowledge that opens the way for a better life.
- 24. You will not see that life with your eyes; of your body; but you can announce these lessons to the men who will live here tomorrow.
- 25. Now you see only wars and you cry out that it is God's punishment, when I have taught you that God, who is the Father, does not punish; that events happen because of themselves
- 26. What has motivated the fury of the elements? All this has been caused by the disharmony in which men live with the nature that surrounds them
- 27. Man will come to recognize the evolution to which his spirit is subject, to sense his degree of advancement or delay, to look for a way to achieve his true progress; he will understand that he should not concretize to live for him, nor only take into account material life
- 28. Then he will turn his eyes in search of my law, of that which I gave to humanity from Moses and thus; analyzing, men will come to the knowledge of the doctrine that I have revealed to you at this time and they will understand that it is universal.
- 29. My children, unite. This knowledge that you are acquiring, spread it among your fellow men. Do not just gather in the enclosures, go to the countryside, to the mountains, there I will manifest myself among you.
- 30. You call this century, the century of light, but I tell you: Do not call it that just because of the inventions of men, but because the light of the Holy Spirit has been poured

out on every understanding, opening to humanity the path that leads to a higher life, the spiritual life.

- 31. My word of this time will serve for the man of tomorrow to develop his spirit and his understanding. How great will be the ability of those to understand and analyze.
- 32. That is why I come with my word of light to prepare the new generations and to tell you that you also prepare the way.
- 33. Study this lesson, practice it, and you will have peace in your heart, eloquence on your lips, and conviction in your words.
- 34. Beloved disciples of the Master, Come to Me.
- 35. I have come to you once again, responding to your call, because I see your desire to prepare you.
- 36. Humanity has made these days a tradition, to remember those who no longer belong to this world. The human imagination has tried to form an idea of the place where those beings are and the life that surrounds them. And in the longing for them to enjoy eternal peace, they think they are looking at them at the right hand of the Father, recreating themselves in His grace. They are far from reality, however, you, to whom I have revealed so many realities of that life, although you see that there are various concepts of spiritual life among humanity, be united in spirit with everyone, it is enough for you to know that everyone feels the spiritual vibration.
- 37. The time will come when you will be able to open before your brothers this book that I am entrusting to you, so that you may transmit this knowledge from heart to heart.
- 38. The purpose of every spirit is to merge into the Divinity after its purification and its perfection. Therefore I flood your path with light and I give strength to your spirit, so that you climb step after step. According to the elevation that you possess when you leave this earth, it will be the spiritual abode that you inhabit in the afterlife, because the universe was created as a school of perfection for the spirit.
- 39. When you finish your mission here and you no longer have to come, your spirit will go to inhabit another world, from where you will watch and work for peace and the progress of men.
- 40. Step by step you will penetrate the arcana and as the spirit penetrates itself, it will feel greater attraction to the good and this will bring it even closer to the Divinity.
- 41. The beings who are wandering in space, struggling to reach the light of a higher world; they are those, who preserve the miseries and impressions left on them by matter

and terrestrial life; they struggle between the two forces that attract them, the spiritual and the material, because they still feel the attachment and love for the satisfactions of this world.

- 42. Prayerfully seek these beings, because their light and strength are not enough for them yet to break the chains that bind them to what they left behind; watch over them; and from those who have overcome the world and death, beware. They belong to completely different worlds, and all the experience they have collected during the day, they turn it into light, to inspire you from there. They are your intercessors, your guardian angels, those who work for the good of all; remember them and love them.
- 43. There are also huge legions of beings in the spiritual world who do not know where to go, what to think, or what to do; they are those who have recently left this world and still do not feel the awakening of their latent faculties and powers. Pray for them, that your spiritual voice will resonate in their spirit and awaken them so that they can find the path that Jesus traced for them from the world with his word and his blood on the cross.
- 44. And while these days are of mourning, for the world, because it laments the loss of loved ones, for the one who knows the life of the spirit, there can be no mourning, but there can be rejoicing, because he knows that those who have left this world, by emancipating themselves from matter, have achieved liberation and have taken one more step towards the peace that perfection gives.
- 45. I say to you: Do not be in a hurry to penetrate the spiritual valley to begin to take steps of perfection on the way. In matter, from this Earth, you must aspire to that perfection. Discover in your matter, in this world and in the life that surrounds you, despite its bitterness and its vicissitudes, endless opportunities to make merits for the advancement of your spirit.
- 46. Matter is only the temporal garment of the spirit, from which it changes as many times as is necessary for its experiences, its evolution or expiations. Anyone who does not yet understand this law of divine justice is a child.
- 47. You would not be spiritualists if you doubted the law of reincarnation, because it is a fundamental knowledge that comes to reveal many and confirm those who had a presentiment or intuition about it. In that law there is a reason and a justice as clear as the light.
- 48. But whoever has faith in this lesson and gets up to explain it, will teach that matter is the envelope or garment of the spirit, that this body contributes to the development of the spirit, because it provides him with the necessary means to manifest and purify himself. The inner struggle of spirit and matter, of good against evil, gives occasion to merit. The

sufferings of the flesh, the unfulfilled desires, are purification for the spirit, one more experience, apparently bitter, but which will later be translated into light. I do not want to tell you with this that in order to purify oneself, pain is necessary. How many beings exist in my bosom, whom love has purified without having experienced pain!

- 49. But it is the destiny of man to suffer, to climb the mountain under the weight of his cross until he reaches his salvation; but do not despise that body through which you drink so much bitterness, but rather love it, because in it the power of God is also reflected, because it is the creature for which you are responsible. Take care of her and lead her until the day when I determine to ask for an account of her. If I say to you: Love your matter, understand what I mean, because I do not come to awaken in you vanities or egoisms; but also love your spirit which is the noble and high part of your being and part of your own Father. Love him no matter how stained he may find himself, because even wrapped in darkness, he will never cease to carry with him a spark of my Divinity, which is consciousness, and despite everything, purity will always exist in it, from the moment I dwell in each of my children. But if that light is despised, the spirit in its rebellion will continue without advancement and will delay its arrival in the bosom of its Creator.
- 50. Although my words and my works seem to contradict each other, there is no such contradiction in them. I have told you that God is purity and perfection and that your spirit is similar to the Divinity; but when the spirit has fallen carried away by the inclinations of matter, when it stops in its evolution, it doubts its similarity with the Creator, considering itself disgusting or impure, despite the fact that the grace and presence of the Father do not depart from him, only they cannot be felt.
- 51. Work for the good of the future of your spirit. Why fear death? But leave nothing pending so that you do not have to come to purify previous faults or to settle debts.
- 52. May not the day go by without you having done a good deed, so you will be working for your spirit.
- 53. Do not be fatalistic, asserting yourself in the belief that your destiny is directly the one that God put in your way, and if you suffer it is because it was written and if you enjoy it is because it was also written. I have convinced you that what you sow, that you will have to reap. But listen carefully, because there will be times when you will immediately reap the harvest and at other times, you will come into a new existence to reap and gather your seed. Analyze what I have just told you and you will destroy many bad judgments about my righteousness and many confusions.
- 54. Understand me and let there be no doubt in your heart; see that through you I will have to teach humanity. But if you have declared yourselves powerless to explain such

profound mysteries to men, I will make my word flow out of your mouth, because the clumsiness of your lips will not be able to hide the greatness of my work.

- 55. The spirit who comes to understand the path he has to follow, will no longer be able to depart from it; he will be able to leave this world and penetrate into others, but without ever deviating from the path marked by consciousness. The unprepared spirit encounters dangers the same in this world as in any other. He will lack knowledge that is light, he will not be able to ascend and then his confusion will make his unhealthy influence felt in men themselves, unlike those who managed to climb the heights of the spiritual and who by their very elevation become the masters of space and make their healthy influence felt in their brothers.
- 56. Imitate the latter, aspiring to that world where perfection is the ideal of loving and knowing the Eternal more, from which you sprang and from which you will never leave again.
- 57. My grace extends to all spirits, but while some receive it, others reject it. Whoever thirsts for love, let him drink from Me, for I am an inexhaustible torrent that quenches that thirst.
- 58. He who is lost, let him lift up his gaze so that he may contemplate the ray of my light and be guided by it. He who sits naked, let him cover himself with the mantle of my forgiveness and my charity. Whoever has doubts, let him prepare his understanding, that I am wisdom and I will reveal to him from it. Let the troubled one draw near to Me, where he will be able to find everything and when he has drunk from the chalice of this love, faith will be ignited in him.
- 59. Pray for the world of those who suffer and you will make them reach those who are apparently abandoned.
- 60. I am the "Word", I am the word, hear me.
- 61. In the depths of your heart you ask a thousand questions. You say to me: Lord, have we not obeyed your orders? Have we not done humanity good? Instead of understanding you, will we not have confused ourselves and will we be confusing others?
- 62. No, my children; that is why I am still among you, to correct you and with my teachings to prevent you from making mistakes; when you are strong, you will no longer have doubts or hesitations.
- 63. Spiritually you are not children, since this is not the first time, nor the First Era in which you inhabit the Earth. The light of the Sixth Seal, which illuminates you at this time, is not the only one that has illuminated your existence. You are developed spirits,

evolved on the long path of evolution towards perfection; therefore, do not be confused, but rather feel the joy that the Lord is among you, because it is a sign that you can understand and obey Him.

- 64. In the First Time the people of Israel were taken captive in Egypt, where idolatry and paganism reigned. I allowed my people to live and grow in the bosom of those Gentiles to give them proof of my existence and my power through a people who believed in the invisible God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.
- 65. When the hardships and the bitterness of slavery reached their maximum, I caused to arise from the bosom of the Israelites an anointed man of my grace, in whom my inspiration shone and to whom I commanded and spoke thus: "Go to your people and save them, they are overwhelmed with suffering, humiliations and labors; rescue them from the yoke of Pharaoh, set them free and taking the road that leads to Canaan, guide them through the desert, because I want that when this people reaches the land that I promise, a worthy worship can be consecrated there of my divinity." That man was Moses.
- 66. How did Moses rescue a people from Pharaoh's clutches? Did he put the weapons in the hands of his people? No, his weapon was faith in his Almighty God.
- 67. When that Pharaoh opposed the desires of Moses, which were my commands, I proved to the pagan, that if his reluctance and unbelief were great, my justice and my power were greater. Ten times he ignored my voice and ten times I touched Egypt with great trials that softened the neck and bent the hard heart of the tyrant
- 68. Moses raised up his people and taking the way of the desert, led them to the slopes of Mount Sinai, where he knew that he had an appointment with his Lord; and while the people awaited the return of Moses, he, raised in prayer to the Most High, received from Jehovah the tablets of the law that was to govern the destiny of mankind. The obedient servant received in his conscience that divine revelation and was also prepared to dictate by himself laws for all orders and all acts of human life. And after suffering and struggling for a long time in the desert, the people arrived at the end of their destiny: the "land of promise". There the people built their homes, tilled their lands and their gardens, formed their families and worshiped their Lord. From the fulfillment of obligations to the world and the fulfillment of the laws of the spirit, he made a single cult to elevate him to whom he had given so many proofs of his love and mercy. But spiritual worship was still far from perfection. The offerings and tributes were material, their sacrifices were of the blood of innocent creatures. Even within human life he had not managed to act with great morality and justice. The law of the talion prevailed, which said: An Eye for an eye and a

tooth for a tooth, and in cases where a woman was caught in adultery, there was a law that condemned her to be stoned to death by the people on the outskirts of the city.

- 69. Why did the Father allow this at that time? Because humanity was spiritually taking its first steps.
- 70. Time passed. I received the first fruits of your fields, the first fruits of your harvests, and the blood of your innocent victims that you offered to me in the era.
- 71. The traditions of that people were deep, but who would have told them that everything would have to change, that those laws and that cult would have to be transformed? It was not Moses, nor were the prophets who caused those forms and customs to change. Moses only started the way, the prophets only foretold. It was the promised Messiah, the Divine Teacher, who came to awaken you from your sleep, who, without ignoring a single one of the commandments of the law that Moses received, came to erase traditions and improper cults of that time, opening a new era of light and wisdom, which would transform the life of humanity.
- 72. I did not reform the law, only the practice that was made of it.
- 73. He had spent the childhood of that people in the spiritual and penetrated into adolescence. Then I gave you to taste unknown delicacies and tore the veil of your ignorance. My whole word was a law condensed into one sentence: "Love one another."
- 74. But I announced to you and promised you my new coming as the Holy Spirit, because at that time I did not tell you everything, and of what I revealed to you, you could not understand and interpret everything, and it was necessary that the Spirit of Truth should come among you to reveal everything to you.
- 75. In 1866 my voice was heard for the first time through human understanding and a new time opened up for humanity: The Third Era.
- 76. The human spirit passes from his spiritual adolescence to his youth. It will take time for it to reach its full maturity and its fruits will be perfect.
- 77. The doctrine of Christ was spiritual, but man surrounded it with rites and forms to make it accessible to spirits of low elevation.
- 78. You have entered the time of the Spirit, the time of the great revelations, in which materialization, imposture and imperfection will disappear from all worship, in which every man, through his spirit, will recognize his God who is all Spirit, and along that path he will find the form of perfect communication.

- 79. Since the day I first communicated in this way, you have been trying to understand the greatness of this work, and you still do not contemplate its background or its end.
- 80. Who can say that he has understood you or that he has practiced you perfectly? No one; you are still far from achieving perfection.
- 81. My law, my work, is Jacob's ladder by which you will come step by step, step by step and as you rise, you will look more closely at your Father.
- 82. At the beginning of the year 1948, the first of the last three in which I will be among you through my word, I want you to stand up strong, practicing as the Master has taught you, so that at the end, on the day of my departure, if you want to offer a tribute of elevation and love to the Master who came to teach you for so long, that tribute may be worthy of your Lord.
- 83. Before a preparation like that, I will call the world, because I know that you will be able to testify with words and deeds that I was among you and manifested myself and spoke to you.
- 84. Don't you notice the stalking? Do you not look around you at the darkness that for a moment prevents you from contemplating the light of the candlestick that illuminates you, which is that of the Sixth Seal?
- 85. Do not violate human laws; heal the sick with the word, with prayer and with the fluid. A new stage of good works and spirituality is opening up before you. Scientists will not be able to mock you, human justice will not sanction you, and religions will have to grant you that you possess spiritual power.
- 86. You introduced symbols into your practices, but you must depart from them because that form of worship belongs to the past and the worship of the present and the future is the communication of spirit to Spirit.
- 87. The moment of my departure is approaching in my second coming among men, which if it has been carried out in silence, will then reverberate to the ends of the earth and move the world to curiosity, will come to search the places where the divine word was heard, the messengers who transmitted it and the books that remained. And when they come, how are you going to receive them? You are not going to present yourselves disunited or to show that discord is in your bosom. You are not going to show a broken home, a loveless marriage or disrespectful and disobedient children. You are not going to cause disappointment by your lack of fulfillment in spiritual and material duties. What would go through the minds of those, if they found you lacking in spiritual elevation, calling you spiritualists? What would they think if they found you sunk in fanaticism or idolatry?

- 88. Know, people, that the time is coming when false prophets, false Christs, new churches, new farmers will arise; therefore watch and pray.
- 89. Fulfill each of your Father's orders, see that his justice is very close to you; this is not a threat or a sentence, it is only a warning; remember that my justice is perfect and loving.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 196

- 1. Here is the Father who comes to manifest himself to the people who have invoked the name of God so much throughout the ages, saying that he loves him. I see you're crying. Abundant tears run down your faces, but they are not for the love of my Divinity, they are of pain, because your life is full of bitterness. It is not a cross that you carry, it is a heavy burden that you can no longer bear. It is because you forgot the lesson, you closed the book and turned away from the commands that it contains.
- 2. O people, who hear this word! Not only the nations have been divided, there is also division among you. Did you forget that in 1931 you swore unification and obedience before the ark of the new covenant? You are putting your orders and your will before mine; but I will destroy your traditions and imperfect laws so that my work may be known and my law may be fulfilled. I will touch with my righteousness selfishness, pride and all evil seed. The lords will disappear from this people and only the disciples, the servants, will remain. It would be better for him to be lifted up from the earth to whoever wanted to rise up over his people, oppressing them.
- 3. The year 1947 is ending and on the last day, it is necessary that you form a firm purpose of fulfillment so that it is not my justice that makes you recognize the way.
- 4. Do you not want this teaching to come to light and be known by humanity? Verily I tell you, there are those who, instead of facilitating the advancement of my doctrine, have risen up hindering my passage on the way. I am touching the heart of humanity so that it may know this revelation, so that it may receive it pure, as I have given and entrusted it to you.
- 5. If anyone is not satisfied with owning a branch of the tree, give it back to me; it is better for Me to pick it up than for you to let it grow crooked. The Father tells you this, because I contemplate enclosures that have closed their doors to charity, and out there the needy sob and I contemplate the dead.
- 6. Servants of my work: Listen to my commands and fulfill them, for men will not hinder your passage. No one will be able to prevent this divine plan of which I have entrusted a part to you from being carried out, if you present this work free of all manifestation, which you will be able to achieve in these last three years of my communication. By 1950, hard-necked men will come, who, before the greatness of my manifestation and the cleanliness of your practices, will fall surrendered before their Lord. The deadline is short, however it is enough for you to put aside materiality, fanaticism and all the scourges that your cult suffers from. My doctrine is spiritual, that is why you call yourselves spiritualists; but have you meditated and studied what it entails? Does it seem

fair to you that preaching spiritualism with words, with your works you proclaim the opposite?

- 7. How great and clean you will see my work if you take advantage of this light that I am sending you!
- 8. On those who go before each congregation, it depends that the people rise up and fulfill my commands. Even if my golden pens did not write, I leave my words imprinted with indelible letters in the conscience of this people. And when you are in a greater height of spirituality, your eyes will marvel at the wonders that I will do among you. You will not suffer for the departure of my word, because you will feel my presence close. In the absence of the spokesman to listen to me, your spiritual gifts will develop more, with which you will have great joy and faith, because you will have me for inspiration, for clairvoyance, for prophetic dreams, for intuition. You will enjoy hearing your own word and seeing your sick being healed.
- 9. The spiritual world, possessing more and more light and greater power, will be the good protector and the faithful guardian of the people so that all may fulfill and work in my countryside. I only contemplate spirits without making a distinction between those who are in matter, from those who are free of it.
- 10. This is the light of the Sixth Seal, unleashed by my charity at this time. Since that time I have sent to you Jesus, my Divine Son, the only one on earth who has fulfilled my commandments and has done the will of his Father; but I sent him to make men his disciples so that, imitating the Master, they might glorify the Father. I sent it to you, and He gave you life; but how did you give it back to me? Today I come to you again, not as a man, but as a Spirit of Consolation.
- 11. Take advantage of my charity and awaken fully to the light, so that your heart may be sensitized. Let your spirit lead a life of submission and obedience and become my disciple. Believe in this word that I have delivered to you through the spokespersons and prepare yourselves, so that you may feel its essence and palpate its truth.
- 12. These channels through which I have used to bring my word to you are certainly not perfect, but they have been chosen by Me to carry out my plans and thus fulfill my promise to return among you; but this manifestation that you are perceiving today will disappear in 1950, to give way to a higher, purer, more spiritual manifestation, and that will be the spirit-to-Spirit communication, in which the son will be able to converse with his Heavenly Father, without needing the mediation of men or spirits and will come to receive his inspiration without any limitation.

- 13. For now, be content with listening to me in this way, as you prepare to be able to penetrate the new time; analyze my word and saturate yourselves with its essence, let the spirit rise so that it reaches Me and can drink at the fountain until it quenches its thirst.
- 14. Do not stop to judge the spokesman of whom I serve nor try to find out why he has been chosen; only I know his principle and I know his destiny in this delicate position that is for some the realization of a high ideal and for others represents a restitution and a very great test.
- 15. You can all come to serve me and take advantage of the time I have given you. Your mission is to stop evil, to clear the path of those who will come after you and to lay the foundations of a humanity that knows how to love me and identify with me.
- 16. In all times I have come to give you opportunities to work, so that you may take a step further on the path of your evolution. I have given you the teaching and the means of climbing so that you can approach Me; but how many, after having reached the end of the road, after having returned to the spiritual valley, have analyzed their life and have found it vain, without merit; then they have asked me for one more opportunity to restore to their spirit the dignity and grace of which they stripped it and thus present me with a better fulfillment. I have granted them the requested gift and they have returned to earth.
- 17. I have endowed the spirit with intelligence and will so that he may take the right path and know how to turn away from the stumbles and dangers that lie in wait for him every moment. I have allowed good and evil to exist, so that man, out of love for Me and out of respect for himself, may overcome and turn away from evil. If there were only one way and you, unconsciously, led by the force of natural laws, fulfilled your mission, as the stars, the elements or the lower beings do, you would have no merit in marching along the path of virtue; there would be no struggle, no aspirations, no experiences in your spirit. And I marked a path of evolution and placed you at the beginning of it, so that you would ascend by your own efforts, so that you would all know that path that is the only one by which you can reach Me.
- 18. Bear my teaching and do not transgress, nor imitate the evil disciples. If you carry gifts and graces in you with which you can guide your brothers relieving them of many of the ills that afflict them today, do not hide them, let your spirit speak with the experience that has reached and thus you will build within this great work what corresponds to you.
- 19. You will rescue the sheep that were lost and you will help the Shepherd, who is Me, to gather the full number of them into the pasture. In this way you will have earned the merits that I have asked you to achieve the elevation of your spirit.

- 20. On this date, since dawn is approaching, many spirits rise in prayer for what they call their dead. I tell you that it is very good that you remember them, that you have for them a thought of gratitude, of love, of admiration; but what is not good is that you mourn them as if they were goods that you had lost, nor that you give them up for dead, because if in those moments when your eyes shed tears for them and your chest sighs for those who departed, you could contemplate them, you would be amazed at the light that illuminates them and the life that animates them; then you would exclaim, Truly they are the living and we are the dead.
- 21. Are you really confused when you cry before an inert body, while you forget that a spirit lives, vibrates and pulsates?
- 22. I must also tell you that if, instead of dedicating a day according to this tradition to those who have passed into the spiritual life, you were always united to them by the bond of prayer, their invisible, but real being in your life and their beneficial influence, would be felt by you throughout your existence, in your struggles, in your trials and also in your kind moments. And those beings, on their part, would have the opportunity to work in your noble works and enterprises, with which they would acquire more light.
- 23. I said at that time, "Let the dead bury their dead." If you carefully and lovingly analyze my words, you will see how right I was to tell you.
- 24. I see how you all carry in your hearts and in your retinas the last image, the material vision of your loved ones. The one who departed in childhood, you remember as a child; the one who left this life already in the old age of the envelope, you remember as an old man, just as the one who detached a body exhausted by pain or in the midst of a painful agony, this is how you always remember him; and it is necessary that you meditate on the difference that exists between what is body and what is spirit, so that you may conclude that where man dies, the spirit is born to a new life, where some eyes are closed to the light of the world, others are opened to the divine light that illuminates the eternal life of the spirit.
- 25. I once told you that man was an idolater by inclination and by this worship of his dead he gives a palpable proof of his idolatry. But my doctrine, like a dawn of infinite beauty, has appeared in your life, dispelling the shadows of a long night of ignorance in which men have always lived confused; and this light, ascending towards infinity like a divine star, will radiate its most beautiful lights on your spirit, in a preparation that will take you with sure step to enjoy that life in which you will all be able to penetrate by your elevation.

- 26. You will no longer be one of those who weep bitterly for those who have left to go and dwell in a better life, nor will you be one of those who, being already in spirit, weep for those who have stayed, or for having left the body that for a lifetime served as an envelope for them.
- 27. There are beings who suffer and are distressed when contemplating the disintegration of the body they loved so much; but you must be one of those who, when contemplating that the end of a mission performed by that human body has come, raise a hymn of grace to the Creator.
- 28. Today I come to forgive you of all your mistakes and at the same time to show you a page of the divine book of life, where you can enlighten your spirit and your mind so that you do deeds worthy of the one who has taught them to you.
- 29. You are assuming a great responsibility before humanity, and as more and more lessons you receive from Me, that responsibility is increasing, because you are the people who will speak of spirituality to the world. In you I will leave implanted among humanity the perfect way to get to communicate with me without rites or idolatrous ways, simply from spirit to Spirit.
- 30. This blessed seed that is already in your heart will be the bread that you must share with your brothers and it will also be the spiritual inheritance that you bequeath to your children.
- 31. When I said to you, "Love one another," do not think that it was only with respect to your fellow men, but from one world to another; but now I tell you, when you think of those who are gone, do not feel distant from them and do not imagine them insensitive either. Do not love or remember the dead, you should only remember them alive, because they dwell in eternity and are close to you.
- 32. Verily I say to you, you are the people of Israel who, passing through different stages, have come to this time, without being able to say that they have fulfilled the mandate that has weighed on them from the earliest times. He has not been spiritualized, because I still hear his laments when I see his family leave, whom he mistakes for the dead.
- 33. That is why I come to give birth to you, inhabitants of the earth, who need him more than those who have passed on to the afterlife, because you are the dead, while they live eternity.
- 34. To those beings it is granted by Me to approach you at the moment of your elevation, but I tell you not to remember them anymore in the human form that they had, because now they are spirits of light.

- 35. Do not bow down only to the traditions of the world, discarding the grace that is being poured out on you at this time; see that while you can waste time here, the spirits reach advancement in the hereafter.
- 36. Bend the matter so that you can take advantage of this opportunity for liberation and spiritual elevation; because I will have to call you in spirit and you will have to comply with the law of evolution and the spirit will contemplate how the body disintegrates in the bowels of the earth.
- 37. If you do not want to reach the threshold of eternity shrouded in confusion, fight for your advancement, make merits in the world by bringing distant people closer, praying and working for the peace of nations, pouring out charity and love among your brothers.
- 38. There are still those who say to me: Lord, if you are the almighty God, give me a proof of your power and I tell you: How small you are speaking like this to someone who, just by wanting it, would make the earth disintegrate.
- 39. I come to make myself felt in the spirit, which is the one who has to reach Me and the one who can recognize my essence. Your body is matter to which I forgive its weaknesses.
- 40. Purify yourselves, O people, so that you may come to harmonize your spirit with its matter and thus, by your own merits, rise up to Me. Let humanity seek me through various religions and sects; do not judge it because you still cannot do perfect works.
- 41. Let the idolaters, descendants and imitators of Aaron, makers of gods, continue to worship their different deities through idols and images; they will already awaken from their deep sleep.
- 42 It is up to you to sow the seed of spirituality, demonstrating to men that interior worship is the most pleasing to the Father. This is how men will feel the presence of the spiritual and the divine without demanding to see to believe, as in these moments you have felt the presence of those spiritual beings whom with love and gratitude you remember and who have approached you like a perfume or an incentive that invites you to follow the path that they are tracing you. Those beings approach humanity without already feeling the longing for the vanities of this world and only to awaken in the spirits the desire to achieve the life that awaits you.
- 43. Those who mourn the absence of loved ones, are the dead who watch over their dead, are those who, materialized in their ignorance, do not understand the meaning of life and claiming to believe in the immortality of the spirit, with their weeping and mourning demonstrate that they do not have an atom of faith, because they mourn for the dead



those who really live, only because they do not see them, or because their body has disappeared.

- 44. Be at peace, within the command of Christ, who once again tells you: "Love one another"
- 45. Come to Me and strengthen yourselves. Rise to the life of grace. Become my disciples, messengers of the good news. The world claims my presence and I am going to bring my word to it through you. There are those who have been waiting for me for a long time, those who have sensed that it is time for my presence in the world to channel the spirits towards progress and spirituality. But before sending you, you will have to cleanse and cultivate yourselves; if sorrows weigh you down and you feel tired, remember that I am your Cyrineus and I help you with the cross so that you do not fall under its weight. If you pray and give yourselves to the fulfillment, there will be no trial or obstacle that will make you weak; you will go with a smile on your lips and hope in your heart. You will not fear tomorrow and all evil judgment or intention against you will vanish. Do not deny me, even though you were very tested, because you do not know if it is my will to grant you a miracle to testify that you are my disciples, at the culminating moment of the test.

46. Listen and analyze my parable:

- 47. A crowd of hungry, sick and naked people was approaching a house in search of charity. The owners of the house were preparing it continuously to feed the walkers at their table. The landowner, owner and lord of those lands was approaching to preside over the banquet. Time passed and the needy always found sustenance and shelter in the house.
- 48. One day that gentleman saw that the water on the table was cloudy, that the delicacies were not healthy and pleasant, and that the tablecloths were stained; then he called the people in charge of preparing the table and said to them, Have you looked at the canvases and tasted the delicacies and drank the water? Yes, sir, they answered. So, before feeding these hungry, make your children eat and if they find the food good, give it to these visitors. The children took the bread, the fruits and everything that was on the table and the taste was unpleasant and there was discontent and rebellion against those and they demanded harshly. The landowner then said to those who were waiting, come under a tree, that I am going to offer you the fruits of my garden and the delicacies pleasing to the palate and to those in charge he said like this: Cleanse the stained, remove the bad taste from the lips of those who have deceived, make reparation to me, because I have commanded you to receive all the hungry and thirsty to offer them the best delicacies and clean water and you have not fulfilled; your work is not pleasant to me.

- 49. The lord of those lands prepared the banquet, the bread was substantial, the fruits healthy and ripe, the fresh and comforting water and then he invited those who were waiting, beggars, sick and lepers and all were fed and their joy was great. They soon found themselves healthy and free of ills and decided to stay at the hacienda. They began to work the land, they became farmers, but they were weak and did not know how to be guided by the advice of that lord. They mixed different seeds and the harvest degenerated. The wheat was choked by the weeds, and when the time came for the harvest, the farmer came up and said to them, What are you doing, if I only entrusted you with the care of the house to receive visitors? The sowing that you have done is not good, others are in charge of the lands Go and clear the fields of thistles and weeds and put the house back in order; the spring has dried up, the bread does not support and the fruits are bitter. Do with the walkers, what I did with you, and when you have fed and healed those who came to you, when you have made the pain of your fellow men disappear, I will give you rest in my mansion"
- 50. My Divine Spirit comes to give you this word to guide you on the way and warn you of the dangers that lie in wait for you.
- 51. You are living the Third Time, the time of spirituality.
- 52. I come to give peace to your heart, faith and hope and it is my divine will that you give shelter in your heart to this message.
- 53. Make your cares present to the Lord. He has formed you and to Him you must return.
- 54. It is time for you to study the word of the Master, it is also time for you to be unified in a single thought, so that you may be bound to this sublime love.
- 55. Each of you has a mandate and you have not fulfilled it yet.
- 56. Do not abandon the teaching; take it with love, so that tomorrow you will not fall into error, that error that would stop the march of your spirit and plunge you into the muddy waters of confusion.
- 57. My truth manifests itself more clearly, when I contemplate you prepared; but you are the ignorant, those who have not yet understood me, but I also tell you: You are the ones who are closest to the Father, because you are on the path of spirituality, a path that has no end.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 197

- 1. The Master's love is poured out among his disciples, among his children. As God, you are my children, as a Teacher, you are my disciples
- 2. Beloved people, This Creator God and your Father bequeathed to you a strong and combative spirit, whose sword is good and who will fight until he rejects the evil that was begotten in the spirit and nourished the heart of man; but wisdom has also been given to you, so that man might be delivered from the darkness of ignorance
- 3. After my departure in the Second Time, John, my disciple, contemplated in his ecstasies the time in which you are living, the dangers in which humanity would be involved, the calamities that would strike the world, the struggles and contentions of men and the peace that after all this would come. It was also revealed to him how that revelation or prophecy should be written, so that it would be made known throughout the earth.
- 4. I want my new disciples to know the meaning of those revelations and the essence of the word that I am giving you, because then you will understand the object of spiritualism and you will be able to be firm in the struggle.
- 5. The doctrine is Myself, so it cannot be defiled; it is whiteness and purity and cannot be defiled. Thus, when your Lord descends among you communicating through the human spokesman, he does not stain himself with the sin of man, but rather purifies it; because the truth is that although the spokespersons through whom I speak to you, reveal inclination towards good, they rise to infinity to receive the touch of the Divinity and thus receive inspiration, revelation and divine knowledge, it is also true that they are still very small and lack preparation.
- 6. But I am the Spirit of love and I not only seek communication with the righteous; I also come to the abode of men, where there are no righteous but there are children whom I love perfectly, to save them from sin and darkness, because they need me more than those who are already safe. It is men who need the fire of my justice and my love to purify all their stains in it, they need my power and my grace to rise up; and so I turn to their conscience to make myself present. It is then that the son has identified himself with his Creator, because he has contemplated himself similar to his Father.
- 7. Why is man amazed that the grace of God comes to manifest itself among sinners? Were those who listened to my word righteous in the Second time? Perchance had my own disciples already attained perfection? No, people, before the multitudes who heard me there were sinners, the inveterate vicious, there were unbelievers, and among my

apostles there were also human miseries. But feeling in their conscience the call of Divinity and consecrating themselves to my doctrine, they bequeathed by their example one more teaching to humanity, leaving their names in the hearts of men.

- 8. The spiritualist must always recognize and follow those examples, because they were those disciples who were true sowers of my seed. In many places you will see the effigy of those apostles; it is not necessary that you search for them through those images, but even in them you will see that their memory is indelible. Love them, imitate them in their virtue; remember that I have taught you to love me in your own brothers.
- 9. You ask: Where is the true wisdom? and I say to you: In God. Someone else asks: What is the true religion? And the Master answers: Whoever loves me and loves his brother has found the truth and has fulfilled the law.
- 10. I have allowed religions to exist on earth, which are for the spirit paths that lead to God. Every religion that teaches goodness and love and exalts charity is good, because it contains the light of truth. When within them men degenerate and turn into evil what was good in the beginning, then the path is lost between materialism and sin.
- 11. That is why I come at this time to show you again my coming, which is the way, the essence and the law, so that you may seek this law, which is a beacon and a star, beyond forms and rites, beyond everything human. The one who seeks me in this way will be a spiritualist.
- 12. Men will witness that what will make humanity strong in times to come will be this word. The spiritualist of tomorrow will be recognized, not as the mystic, nor as the religious who turns away from the world and from men in order to pray, but as the one who knows how to fight temptations and who even in the midst of the whirlwind knows how to distinguish the way from the truth. The spiritualist of tomorrow will know how to face a prepared world, his word as prophet and seer will announce what is to be, he will know how to save the one who is prone to fall into the abyss.
- 13. The message of spirituality is not the work of man, it is the work of the Creator, it is the eternal law that governs the spirits.
- 14. Feel my work deeply, so that it may make you feel great in the midst of your humility and insignificance. If your word is not abundant, do not be afraid, for I have given you the eloquence of truth. That is the reason why my word will prevail.
- 15. Spiritually I leave you gathered with all your brothers, without distinction of doctrines.

- 16. Apparently you have arrived before Me, but in truth I tell you that I was already at my table waiting for you.
- 17. I have left my solitude to be with you, to give you my teaching and to comfort you in your afflictions. You too, because you are with me, have left the region, the home, the affections.
- 18. Just as you have felt an incomparable delight with this word and by putting it into practice you have found the secret of peace and harmony, so many peoples will come to Me and consecrate themselves to living my word.
- 19. My teaching at this time comes to awaken the long-dormant spirit of humanity. My words that I gave to the men in the Second Half still vibrate and no one practices them as I taught them. It was necessary that my Spirit should return among you to convince you that doctrine is the infinite way of the spirit, so that you may never stop on the journey.
- 20. Those who dream of the eternal, those who love the true, those who long to rise to this work, those who have charity of their spirit, those who prefer the attire of the spirit to the finery of the body. In these you will be able to see a glimmer of understanding; it will not be those who believe that my mission is reduced to relieving your pains and getting rid of your diseases, it will be those who will have understood that my promise contains something more than liberation from pain: eternal life.
- 21. The meaning of my doctrine comes to inspire you to destroy the materialistic world that you have created, so that on it you can raise up a world of spirituality in which you will enjoy the peace that you long for and see all those powers that have remained dormant until now in the depths of your being arise and unfold.
- 22. In troubled understandings the light will shine, and from the men in whom hatred has nested, tears of reconciliation, repentance and love will flow.
- 23. My voice is an invitation to spiritual work, and in this work there is work for everyone. Let no one be afraid to rob material life of a few moments to occupy himself with what is mine, verily I tell you that the time will come when your spirit will thank you for it.
- 24. Do not say to me: Lord, I have seen poverty among those who follow you, but in those who do not even remember You, or pronounce your name, I see abundance, pleasures and satisfactions. My people will not take these cases as proof that whoever follows me must necessarily be poor in the world. But I tell you that the peace that these who listen and devote part of their lives to imparting charity have, is not known by those whom you envy so much, nor will they be able to achieve it with all their wealth.

- 25. There are those who know how to possess at the same time the goods of the world and those of the spirit, others to whom the worldly is not given because they forget about the spiritual, and others who are only interested in the world believing that the divine laws are an enemy to earthly riches.
- 26. Goods are always goods, but not everyone knows how to use them, you should also know that not everything that many possess I have given them; there are those who have what they have received from Me as compensation, just as there are others who have stolen everything they have.
- 27. The greatest test that men can have about your fulfillment in life is the peace of the spirit, not the amount of coins.
- 28. By speaking to you in many ways, I broaden the knowledge of those who will follow me at this time; they will be the ones who answer the questions of their brothers with the clarity with which I have answered them in my word, even if sometimes they are clumsy or foolish questions.
- 29. I want my word to leave a memory of light in the memory of those who heard it, so that by evoking it, the echo of the teaching full of love that they received reaches their hearts.
- 30. The witnesses of my communication will be those destined to receive the multitudes of tomorrow, just as I have received you.
- 31. Do you remember how you came to Me? You had come conquered, defeated, you had sought those who had more than you and they gave you nothing; you sought those who knew and they did not teach you; you showed your sick, burdened, agonizing body and they did not give you health, and when disappointment took hold of your heart and you were convinced that charity does not exist among men, because instead of looking at you as brothers they saw you as strangers, you lost faith and hope; some of you blasphemed, others cursed, others wished for peace, death.
- 32. Thus many of you came before Me to know that my source of mercy is the only one that never dries up and that you just have to know how to look for it to feel how it overflows over every troubled spirit.
- 33. Soon you will see, not a people, but the whole of humanity disillusioned with itself, convinced that all its human power, its wealth or its science, are not sufficient forces to answer its questions, to give peace to its spirit or to alleviate its pain; then you will see it looking for the source of truth beyond its world, beyond men and their false power.

- 34. How many will search for me and question me intuitively from spirit to Spirit! To them I will answer, but how many will also cross your path and ask you, ask for light; to these you will know how to receive in my name and you will give them of what I have entrusted to you.
- 35. If you truly give to your brothers and sisters with love, with light, with spirituality, verily I tell you, in addition to igniting faith in the Father in them, you will restore to them trust in men, that trust that must exist between you as children of God.
- 36. I recognize your merits. I observe those who have left their material occupations to come and hear my word, those who have renounced the satisfaction of some pleasure or to enjoy a few hours of rest, to be with Me, or those who, enduring the criticism or the murmurings of their own, have despised everything and are present at the moment of giving you my lesson.
- 37. My blessing and my peace be with all. I bless the longing of those who want to perfect themselves, I bless those who hunger and thirst for knowledge. They are the ones who would like to change their lives and customs to feel closer to their Lord. If they persevere in their path, they will reach the end of it and achieve what they so desire.
- 38. Thus, the Master wants the whole people to come and listen to me, with essentially spiritual longing, that you only dreamed of improving your life and that you would make disappear everything that you had unclean in your past. It is true that you are all striving to achieve this end, some with greater zeal, others weakly, but you are all striving to become better than you were yesterday. Do you think that I do not contemplate the battles that you are fighting?
- 39. You are still tempted by vices, passions, idolatry; but at such moments you pray and your faith helps you to achieve salvation. Your spirit is prepared to receive in this form and to listen to me by this means; but this preparation has not been acquired on earth, but through its spiritual evolution and it was necessary for you to divest yourselves of many tendencies acquired during your passage through the world, to understand my manifestation of this time. Those who have not prepared themselves will not accept this manifestation as truth; that is why you see divisions within your families, parents who do not know their own children for this reason, children who become the judges of their parents, brothers who until yesterday understood each other and who today look as if they were strangers and marriages that argue and even do not know each other, because one believes and the other denies.

- 40. This is not the first time this has happened. At the time of my preaching, people were unknown, because while some believed in my word and even gave their lives upholding its truth, others branded it an imposture and falsehood.
- 41. If mankind had truly been waiting for their Lord, they would not have been confused, just as those who intimately desired him, waited for him and called him were not confused.
- 42. I have told you to invite all your brothers, without distinction, to sit at my table, because although not everyone believes in Me, for now, I must speak to everyone.
- 43. At that time I went out in search of the crowds; the place where I spoke to them was always indifferent to me. The same thing I addressed them in a portico of the temple, that on a road, in a valley or on the seashore or on the top of a mountain.
- 44. At this time, when the preparation of the spokesman is necessary to speak to you, a little creature who would not be able to go through squares, streets or roads and cities, possessed of my ray to address my word to the multitudes, I have gathered you in humble enclosures to deliver my word to you, and instead of Me going to the multitudes, they come to listen to me; therefore I say to those who day after day come to Me: Call your brothers under the shade of my trees, where they can hear my voice.
- 45. I come to prepare you because a new stage is going to begin. A time of great spirituality and elevation is going to be the one that happens to this one in which I am giving you my word.
- 46. Three more years I will give you my teaching by the understanding of man, which will be like three days, because time passes without stopping.
- 47. How much tolerance and how much complacency you have received within my work, O people! But I must warn you that everything has its limit, and those pleasures that the Father has granted you, must end. Soon you will know how to keep true respect for everything that is spiritual, for everything that means true preparation.
- 48. My work is not one of so many doctrines, it is not one more sect in the world. This revelation that I have brought to you today is the eternal law; however, due to lack of spirituality and understanding, how many rites have you mixed with it, how many impurities, until you have deformed it. How many practices have you introduced into my doctrine, saying and believing that everything you have done has been inspired or ordered by Me.
- 49. A time is approaching when your eyes will be opened and you will understand the true essence of spiritualism. Truly I tell you, my work is more sacred than anything in the

world that you have considered so. However, I am ready to forgive how much you have missed in your mission and with your repentance you will penetrate into a new, more spiritual life, practicing my teachings with the utmost simplicity so that it is true spiritualism that you teach.

- 50. If, since 1866, when these lessons began among my new disciples, they had taken advantage of the essence they received, do you not consider that it was time for them to have assimilated this teaching?
- 51. It was natural that while you did not see my revelation defined, despite having explained it in detail, so that your understanding would understand it, you fell into errors and misinterpreted some of the teachings, but when my word has reached its fullness among you, those faults are unjustified.
- 52. You came to believe that I had brought you to this work in order to remedy the material poverty in which part of humanity finds itself, to help you to be great in front of others; and today you are surprised that I come to give you the spiritual goods, charity, consolation, balm, which you must give with the most absolute selflessness.
- 53. This is the truth; whoever has put a price on the services I impart to his brothers, it has not been to my work that he has sold, it has been to himself to whom he has set a price, a price of betrayal.
- 54. There are still a few moments during which I will speak freely to you, and no one will be able to say that I punished him harshly or made him atone too much for the mistakes he has committed, because my teaching is sweet, as well as the means I use to correct you.
- 55. It will not be the payment of the world that brings you peace and satisfactions; these will come to your brothers.
- 56. If you love peace, be also men of good will, and so you will have it with you. Verily I say to you, there is no treasure that can compare with the peace of the spirit.
- 57. You can say that only for moments the time that is missing for you to stop listening to this word can be counted. The time is approaching when you will rise up to spread the good news. The fullness of the time of light will come, and the Spirit of the Lord will descend on your heads, as he descended on my apostles at that time, making a tongue of fire appear in each of them, as a symbol of the word or gift of the word, which was granted to them at that moment. You must persevere in my teaching, so that my will may be done in you. If you suffer humiliation because of my work, bear it patiently and forgive. Turn your gaze to Jesus and see him at that time suffering the greatest

humiliations among men, without protesting, but forgiving and loving those who offended him.

- 58. If I told you to show the right cheek to the one who hit you on the left, as a sign of forgiveness, I did not concretize my doctrine only in words. How many times in the last days that I spent in the world, I received on my face and on my whole body, when I was not spanking, slapping, without my heart being angry, nor my gaze manifesting rancor. My gentleness, the gentleness with which I contemplated those men, they performed many miracles, many conversions that only I contemplated. This is what Jesus the Savior came for, to teach you the way of spiritual elevation through humility.
- 59. Divine humility was fully manifested to the world from the hour of my birth as a man. From that cold night in which a very pure woman of spirit and body, full of joy prayed before her Lord from inside a stable, the only refuge that was opened that night to receive the Savior of the world in her womb, there in the manger that was my cradle, the lesson of love and humility that I brought to men began.
- 60. Today you are living another time; I have returned to you and although it has not been as a man, I have come to teach you again my lesson of humility. The darkness in which I find humanity immersed at this time is blacker than the darkness in which Jesus was born that night. The hardness of the hearts that have received my new coming, has been like the rocks of that grotto, where the Child God opened his eyes to the light of this world; the indifference of humanity towards the eternal towards the spiritual and their lack of love for each other are like the cold of that blessed night and the hardness of the understandings by which I communicate at this time, the roughness of their hearts, have been like the hard straw of the manger. Thus I began my lesson anew among you, but I ask you: will I also conclude it on a cross as then?
- 61. Look at my footprint and follow it; if in it you find suffering, sacrifice, renunciation, humiliation, raise your gaze to Jesus and I will send you my strength and I will give you my arm like a Cyrenian to help you carry the cross.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 198

- 1. Blessed is he who comes to Me full of humility.
- 2. These are the times when I will leave men prepared of spirit and understanding to testify the truth of my coming.
- 3. When my disciples go through the world, speaking and teaching in my name, they will carry the faith and the assurance that I will come to their aid in the moment of trial, because I have always given proof of my love and of my presence everywhere.
- 4. When grief overwhelms you and you cry out to your Father because your faith convinces you that you are heard and that your afflicted face is contemplated by the Lord, you feel a consolation and a hope, which is the caress that the master gives you when listening to your prayer.
- 5. If a man's life is full of stumbles and bitterness and then he asks for the comfort of his Father, why should not someone come who can lift him up?
- 6. Divine love is poured out at every moment in humanity and this is testified by those who have known how to feel me intimately in their heart, because, even being omnipotent, I limit myself to approach man and be felt by him.
- 7. Do not judge anyone, see how the men of the different religions pray in different ways, all different from yours; I have revealed to you that I descend to everyone and I listen to everyone, because I want to hide myself from no one who seeks me. On the other hand, others will judge you for your spiritual way of praying, and also for having believed in my communication by the understanding of man. How many of you have already been victims of slander and mockery on the part of those who accept my communication in this form! Only the flame of faith that burns in the heart of this people has made you withstand the trials and is that you have the confidence that this doctrine, after going through great battles, will be of universal knowledge. You, who are listening directly to my word and who will be teachers among humanity, will not see from this world the result of your work, because it will take time for the seed to yield its fruit.
- 8. This humanity is gradually accepting the spiritual idea; when it has reached a certain elevation, it will verify that in my communications and manifestations there was no imposture; that it was true that the Master poured out in love, in wisdom and in grace through humble brains, but cleared and enlightened by my Divinity; imperfect, yes; but being the same purity, I have come to use the understandings of men who continually struggle against their own inclinations. If a man believes that only through a just and perfect man should I communicate in order to be believed, he is in error, and I would ask

him: Are the representatives of my Divinity in religions perfect and just men? Truly I tell you, I do not find among them a single righteous person in all the earth, yet they are interpreters of my word revealed in times past.

- 9. These spokespersons through whom I speak to you, are not my representatives, nor my ministers, they are simply instruments to transmit my inspiration.
- 10. My teaching has brought you many lessons; I have told you that you do not need to build sumptuous temples to please your God; that you do not need to confess your faults to another sinner like yourself. That the best temple where you can penetrate to worship me is your own heart and that when you feel sincere repentance for your faults and fight against yourselves to make amends, you will indeed be forgiven by Me. The proof that you have washed away your stain will be the peace that your conscience experiences and the joy that floods your heart.
- 11. What do men call supernatural, if everything in Me and in my work is natural? Are not the evil and imperfect works of men rather supernatural, since it would be natural for them to always do good, proceeding from whom they proceed and possessing the attributes that they carry in themselves? In Me everything has a simple or deep explanation, there is nothing obscure. You call supernatural everything that you do not know or that you look at shrouded in mystery, but that, when your spirit conquers with merit its elevation and contemplates and discovers what it could not see before, it will find that everything in creation is natural.
- 12. If a few centuries ago the advances and discoveries that man would achieve in these times had been announced to humanity, even scientists would have doubted and would have considered such wonders supernatural. Now that you have evolved following step by step the advances of human science, although you marvel at it, you contemplate them as natural works.
- 13. Verily I tell you: Tomorrow, when man's spiritual communication with his God spreads over the face of the earth, humanity will become familiar with these manifestations, will believe that I communicated through human understanding, will believe in what I spoke and will cease to judge an impossible or something supernatural such manifestations.
- 14. The men of tomorrow will be those who recognize through the writings that remain of my word, the greatness and the essence of my doctrine. It will cause admiration in them the simplicity with which I explain the profound, the unfathomable, the simplicity with which I expose the truth to you.

- 15. This is how my word prepares you so that you can answer those who come after this knowledge. Men will come to you, who will not be satisfied with simple explanations. Scientists who have spent their lives searching nature and books will come and ask you: Why did the Lord being power not materialize, explaining what the discoveries of science would be?
- 16. Then you will answer: At the bottom of the divine word, whose simplicity contains wisdom, there is the explanation and prophecy of what man will accomplish and what awaits humanity.
- 17. Disciples, from now on I tell you: Do not think that the wisdom that I am teaching you in my revelations is so that you can confront the wisdom of men; if you want to go that way, from now on I tell you that you will gather nothing.
- 18. It is not necessary to be wise to reach Me; it is enough to have spiritual elevation to manifest my word, as Jesus manifested it in the Second Time and as I am now handing it over to you, full of simplicity and love. Has she revealed scientific wisdom? Is she trying to solve the scientific problems of men of these times?
- 19. I only speak to the spirit. I have only taught the way that leads to the perfect life; and this mission you also have, to speak to the spirit and discover for him on the horizon the silhouette of the "land of promise".
- 20. You expound with sincerity and purity my doctrine and let man search, investigate and interrogate. I do not reprove him, nor do I prevent him; everyone will look for the way that is within his reach to find the truth.
- 21. Sow, your seed will bear fruit tomorrow; it does not matter that future generations will reap the fruit.
- 22. Study my word and penetrate into its essence.
- 23. I come to give you my doctrine and not to contemplate your stain and your iniquity.
- 24. The people of Israel must show an example of strength, because Israel is the strong of humanity.
- 25. You will receive new orders, by which the multitudes will recognize me.
- 26. Calamities are unleashed and while Israel sleeps, men implore charity and have received it from Me; but it is my will that humanity receives for the preparation of my people.
- 27. You carry the example of the Father in teaching you submission and obedience.

- 28. When the time is come, you will receive a command. You will go to distant lands. You will not make a distinction of races and I also tell you: They are waiting for me. But for those who have not yet awakened, I say to you: The moment will come when the Father will make himself felt in all hearts.
- 29. I do not come to contemplate your human vanities. I only see that your heart and spirit have sought me and I will send you to the regions as emissaries of the Master, teaching by example, like Jesus in the Second Time.
- 30. Yes, Israel, carry my word, which is the sap of eternal life.
- 31. It is up to you to give to the world what belongs to it, in fulfillment of my mandate, because you are the possessors of the light and grace of the Third Time.
- 32. I am the Father, who, full of love, I come to raise you up again to the life of grace, to guide you on the right path. Dear did you cost me in the Second Time and now you have me in spirit giving you again my word, my "Divine Word" that is distinguished by love, so that you practice and take to the world my perfect teaching.
- 33. With my word, which is the finest chisel, I polish your heart, because I contemplate him still numb.
- 34. It is the dawn of grace in which the Master descends in all his disciples.
- 35. The seers have testified to my presence and have contemplated the light of my Spirit.
- 36. They have prepared themselves and have closed their pupils to the attractions of the world and prophetic words have gushed out of their mouths.
- 37. Keep preparing yourselves, for if you do not, truly I say to you, the stones will speak.
- 38. But I also say to you, I do not want to force you. I want love to spring from your heart with simplicity and naturalness.
- 39. Prepare yourselves, people, because you do not know how or from where, but the crowds from different villages and counties will get up and come to the enclosures
- 40. Rise up in prayer. Help your brothers. Study my word. I don't want to look at Israel in shame because it didn't know how to fight. No, people. Present one, two or three grains, but let your seed be clean. It is up to you to analyze my word.
- 41. I am a Father of love, and as a Father I come to you because as a judge I am inexorable. Regenerate yourselves, prepare yourselves, so that you may always contemplate me as a Father.

- 42. The time of the great struggle is coming. Three years are left of my word and the Father wants to leave the multitudes doctrinated. But it is necessary for you to prepare yourselves, whom I will leave in charge of the portions that are to remain in the enclosures.
- 43. Come to the understanding and do not let the world take away the sap of my word and its essence returns to my divine throne.
- 44. Depart from the world and remember my words that tell you: What you were yesterday, do not be today and what you are now, do not be tomorrow. Regenerate yourselves. Renounce the superfluous and bad; I do not want mystics, nor fanatics.
- 45. In the First Time I sent Moses to you, in the Second Time I was in Jesus of Nazareth among you and today you have me as the Holy Spirit. I contemplate your spirit on the "Jacob's ladder", receiving the grace and light of My Spirit.
- 46. You all form one people. You are all one son in whom I rest my oscar of peace.
- 47. Study my word and take it to the multitudes, for the way is already prepared. To this nation men will approach. Give them the best bench, show them a good example, so that they will recognize you as disciples of the Holy Spirit.
- 48. Each of you carries a spiritual being who cares for you. When the time comes, he will answer me about you and you about him. Truly, I tell you, the responsibility you bear is great.
- 49. Be zealous and eager to fulfill your mission and be united by a single ideal and a single will. Be grateful to my justice, which contemplates even the inmost beating of your heart.
- 50. It's precious time. It is time for you to get up in haste, with love, to fulfill my command, some already as disciples, the others as infants.
- 51. Leave to the world what belongs to it and carry a single ideal, which is the salvation of the spirit, because you will have to give accounts of everything that you will work on this planet, when the time has come.
- 52. You are neither innocent nor ignorant, you do everything with knowledge.
- 53. I warn you of future events. When you no longer hear my word, you will communicate with Me spirit to Spirit.
- 54. Now I behold you gathered together in imitation of my apostles of the Second Time, and I am preparing you to do great wonders.

- 55. You carry a great power, therefore, give to your brothers of the much that I have given you in my word.
- 56. I have come to pour out my wisdom among you, but I behold the hungry wolf in sheep's clothing who wants to devour you by putting sinful thoughts in you to lose you. But when I contemplate that your being is about to succumb, here you have me as a Father who comes to your aid, because I do not want you to be lost.
- 57. Short is the portion that carries in its heart the love of the Father and willingness to serve me; but I say to you, Persevere so that you may achieve the elevation of your spirit in my law.
- 58. Thus gathered together I want to contemplate you that if you are with the Father, I will be with you, I will not leave you for a single moment and the temptation will be far from the people of Israel.
- 59. Analyze my word, understand that the moment of my communication is short and realize how great is my love and how great is the light that rests in your spirit. See that you have to come clean to Me
- 60. "My kingdom is not of this world", therefore understand me when I say to you: What you will work on the earth, I will keep for you in the hereafter.
- 61. I'm waiting for you all here at this table. Before my presence, races, castes and lineages will disappear; you all belong to me equally, you all carry a spirit like a precious jewel, and it is this spirit that I have been looking for.
- 62. If you want to know, this was the appointed place for my new manifestation to the world, in which you were to see me coming on the cloud, in front of all the peoples of the earth.
- 63. Understand the lessons well; with this I want to tell you, that in Spirit I descend to everyone, but that this word, not everyone will hear it. Thus it happened at that time; one people was the witness of my teaching, of my works, and the rest of the peoples of the earth believed by the testimonies.
- 64. Today I find myself gathering the spirit of that people, so that he may perfect his mission under the word of his Master.
- 65. I do not come to promise you earthly reigns, but a kingdom of eternal light in the spirit.

- 66. His spirit, now full of selfishness in the face of the needs of his fellow men, will tomorrow be generous to make his brothers share in the inheritance that I have granted them.
- 67. Those who at that time were waiting for the arrival of the Messiah, like that of a king of the earth and saw him arriving in his divine humility, were discouraged and confused. Why should you now imitate them and be confused when you see me manifest in this way, if you already have a record that "the kingdom of your Lord is not of this world?"
- 68. I come to teach a people, so that he will teach in tomorrow all those who did not have the opportunity to hear me in this form. Those who are listening to me now hear a Father who with great love announces to them an upcoming departure and who for that reason expresses his tenderness to all those around him. It is the voice of a Father who wants to be remembered, who does not want to leave any of his children sobbing, who wants everyone to enjoy his inheritance and this is that of his love.
- 69. Everything that this people needs for the coming struggle, their great spiritual struggle, they will have, because He, in His fruitful irrigation, will cause my seed to sprout again
- 70. Yes, people, my name will again be on all lips, my essence on all hearts, and my law will manifest itself in all consciences. How blessed will those who have taken part in this divine work be, because that spiritual joy will compensate them for all their tribulations and bitterness! They will remember that here, on earth, they were the disciples of Christ, who lovingly took care of the seed that the Divine Master taught them to cultivate.
- 71. Conquer that peace for your spirit, O people, win that place in eternity.
- 72. I, as a Teacher, go before you leading your spirit; therefore the works of my disciples must be clear, and those who look at you will take an example from you. The world is hungry and you have the bread that feeds; if you follow me as they do, you will feel my power to fight every evil. All the elements will help you in your mission, if you know how to use them.
- 73. Today you contemplate, among humanity, scarcity and poverty, the eagerness to obtain the bread of the body, while you have preserved yourselves without suffering so many hardships, because I want you to have peace and to dedicate a part of your time to the practice of my doctrine. Many men and women are going to emigrate seeking in this country a refuge for their heart tired of fighting, and they will find a blessed land, lavish in benefits, and you will share with them your bread and they will find shelter and they will cement their home here.

- 74. Wake up, people, because there are only three years left in which I have to communicate with you. Seek Me from today from spirit to Spirit, because the hour is approaching when you will feel like orphans and I want you to be strong in the trial. The spiritual world will not give you its word of encouragement, of advice; you will not hear this concert descend from beyond, and it is necessary that you know how to rise to continue nourishing your spirit.
- 75. Come closer. to which it is perfect. Unite yours to my will. Seek all the good for your spirit and love earthly goods less. Humanity has reached a limit where I am going to stop it; the darkness will disappear, "the weeds will be cut down, tied into sheaves and thrown into the fire," as it is written. All this will be done. I am preparing you, people, so that you may know the time in which you live and put your brothers on alert. Blessed is he who prepares to redeem himself, prays and does penance, for he will be saved; but if for this reason you are unknown, if you are wounded, remember Jesus in his divine passion and imitate him.
- 76. Be understanding and know how to forgive offenses; have no enemies and if they fight you, wield your weapons of love, of light. If you behave in this way, you will achieve perfection and you will have the gift of peace on earth. I give you the seed, it's up to you to cultivate it.
- 77. The time when I was to come was appointed and this prophecy has been fulfilled. It was said: "Men will climb the mountain of sin and materialism. Wars will spread from nation to nation like a fire that destroys everything. Hatred and ill will will grow like weeds and invade the fields."
- 78. I knew that through the ages you would forget me and that you would make my word come out of your heart. That's why I announced that I would be back. That light has been dimmed, the human heart is cold and insensitive, like the night when Jesus came into the world and the Mother, finding no lodging in the homes of men, sought shelter in the rustic abode of shepherds and flocks.
- 79. Today I did not prepare a lap to become a man, because I have come in the Spirit to speak to you; and in the midst of so much hardness and unbelief I have found you, I have chosen you and you have prepared your heart to receive me, you have listened to me and your faith has been ignited.
- 80. If you want to follow me, keep my word; I will help you with the cross; but I do not want this people who believe me today to judge and condemn me tomorrow, like the one who led me to the cross. Today you do not know who the faithful will be; I tell you that they will be few and sometimes they will find themselves lonely; but their way will be

open and the angels will come to guard them and to rescue them from dangers to lead them to the heavenly prison.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 199

- 1. The peace of the Holy Spirit be with you.
- 2. I speak to you tirelessly, because the test for the disciples is approaching and I want you to know then how to make my work known. I have made known to you its principles, so that you may always show it in all its purity and truth.
- 3. My doctrine will unite the world in a single ideal, and when that union of thoughts, hearts and wills has been realized, the world will know peace and something more of the life of the spirit.
- 4. There is at this time the struggle of ideas and doctrines. Every man wants to be right and in this struggle of selfishness and interests, who will possess reason? Who will own the truth?
- 5. If those who consider themselves to be on the perfect path and believe they have the truth are puffed up because of it, truly I tell you, they do not yet know the way, because it is necessary to have humility in it, and it is enough that they do not know the truth contained in the belief of others, so that they have ceased to be humble. And I said to you from the Second Time, "Blessed are the meek and humble of heart."
- 6. The man who judges the faith and belief of his fellow men, turns away from salvation, because in his pride and foolishness he tries to equal his God.
- 7. I tell you to show yourselves as you are, so that you will not fall into hypocrisy. Be sincere considering that you lack a lot to achieve the perfection of your spirit.
- 8. Whoever, because of his humility, considers himself unworthy of the graces he receives, will never be able to magnify himself no matter how much I fill him. They will face each other; the struggle will be unequal, because while some support their reason in the strength of the power of the earth, others in their material poverty will only present the weapons of their love, because they will have no heritage other than their spiritual inheritance.
- 9. You know, my people, that I have formed and gathered you together by drawing you from here and there, because in all sects and religions, which are like roads, there are spiritualists, the disciples with whom I am to form this family. I will not unite them in one enclosure, but in one law, in the same love; for whoever feels his heart beating with love for his brother, that one will be the son of this people. Truly I tell you, you will not be spiritualists just because you penetrate these precincts where my word 'speaks of spiritualism, but because of the love you give to your brothers.

- 10. Do not be afraid to think that you will have to fight against ideas, customs and errors of centuries, nor do you care that your number is small; you know that the light that I have given you comes to break the chains of slavery and ignorance.
- 11. What can the spiritualist people be accused of when they fulfill the spiritual law, the moral law and their material duties and leave a trace of virtue on their way? But beware of everything that I have not taught you, lest you become guilty of human justice; today I say to you as in the Second Time: "Give to God what is God's and to Caesar what is Caesar's, and no one will find you a stain to judge.
- 12. Comply with the laws that govern the country in which you live, and have respect for those that govern other peoples.
- 13. I leave you my word for your, study and analysis.
- 14. Arise as emissaries in imitation of your Shepherd, to bring the good news to hearts.
- 15. Truly I say to you, the human race is to be saved through you.
- 16. Step by step, I am guiding you along the path of love, that narrow path, but that will fill you with satisfactions and peace.
- 17. I want to contemplate you walking behind the Master on the path that leads to supreme happiness. No, take the evil ways that lead you away from Me.
- 18. Those who have fulfilled find themselves surrounding me. But I have come to you as a Father of love and charity, to teach you again to dedicate a few moments of each dawn to me.
- 19. Farmers: Fight and work so that at the end of 1950 you will deliver an abundant harvest.
- 20. The mission that you have to fulfill is delicate, some in distant regions, others in the bosom of your family.
- 21. The inheritance that I have given you at this time is the same that you had in former times; but the covenant of love and goodwill that you have made with Me has long ago, you had broken it and it was necessary to remind you again.
- 22. Behold, mankind is in a high degree of evil. But you serve with a pure heart and you will feel strong and you will be saved in the midst of chaos. Unite so that the congregations may be like a fortress, like a firm wall, like an unbreakable chain in which each one is a strong link.
- 23. Lift up the fallen one. I give my charity to all, but some are afflicted by the temptations of the world and have not yet heard the call of their conscience. It is up to

you to reach out to them and be a staff for them on the path, until you get them to walk after my footprint of love.

- 24. Take care, my children, of the teachings of the Father, who is taking care of you.
- 25. I have given you a body to fulfill a delicate mission on earth. Guide, O spirits, that body with love, for great will be your pain if you do not fulfill my command.
- 26. It is your body that you must guide and not he who holds you back on the path of fulfillment.
- 27. Sow the seed and cause it to germinate, so that multiplied it may return to the granaries of the Father.
- 28. It is my will to contemplate you humbly, but many of you in your ignorance implore my charity.
- 29. I behold that you have played with my garments. I have left them among you so that you may be protected from the weather of the times, but not so that you may leave them in the middle of the road.
- 30. Since 1866 you have had my new manifestation of love between you and have you missed anything?
- 31. Blessed is the one who has patiently poured out the cup of bitterness, for his pain will be transformed into grace.
- 32. Prepare the sanctuary that the Father has long wanted to dwell in it.
- 33. Take your rightful place and everyone will see that Christ is among you.
- 34. It is my will that you obey my word and give a good example to the multitudes; for this take my strength; I have given you a way and it is full of light. Follow my trail and climb the mountain.
- 35. Some of you ask me for coins, but I tell you, In the First Time, you carried great wealth on earth and before my law you were the disobedient one. Today bread is not lacking on your table and this is the stage of fulfillment for you. Be tireless in giving your brothers, so that at the end of the day you may present the multiplied seed to me.
- 36. Do not fear the inhabitant of the earth, fear my divine justice.
- 37. You are all my children and you will all come to Me when the time is right.
- 38. For you who draw near to the Master, I give up everyone, no matter how distant you believe them.

- 39. Cultivate the lands prepared by the Shepherd, which are the hearts of the multitudes.
- 40. When the Shepherd sees that the sheep is making a pitiful bleat, he comes to her and brings her closer to the fold.
- 41. You are subjected to hard trials, O Israel, but the Father gives you the strength so that you may go forward.
- 42. If you fulfill on earth, great rejoicing awaits you in the hereafter.
- 43. The doors of the kingdom are open inviting everyone who wants to live in it. You will find those doors in your consciousness.
- 44. Today I come to sit you at my table of love, to give you the delicacy of the spirit.
- 45. Children of my Divinity, disciples of the Master, let the light of the message that my love sends you penetrate to the innermost depths of your spirit.
- 46. Be welcome, O people, who come to Me tired, sick and sad of spirit.
- 47. Welcome to the light of my divine ray, because in it you will find strength, balm and joy.
- 48. Why are there some of you to whom it seems strange that I should come in this form?
- 49. I have not told you that I am in this matter; no, I have only told you that this mind is catching my inspiration. I am giving a new message to men, in the likeness of an immense fountain that was overflowing its contents over thirsty fields and orchards. Consider that your mind is the repository of my wisdom, where I come to shed my light.
- 50. I have made my thought a word that pours out love and tenderness, so that in it you may find the balm that heals your spirit and your body. I have also come to teach you to worship your God on the altar of truth, not on the altars of shadows, idolatry and fanaticism.
- 51. Prepare yourselves so that you may receive the message that I am bringing to you, let me lift this veil today so that you can understand the full meaning of my new message.
- 52. I come to make you understand without books and only with the spirit; I come to teach you to interpret the meaning of all the revelations. In this way you will stop falling into idolatry, because you will not be content to stop at the symbol, but you will know how to penetrate into the depths of the doctrine, to interpret its truth.
- 53. You have heard that in heaven the angels listen eternally to the divine concert. If you stop at that figurative sense, then take care not to believe that even in glory similar music is heard to those that you are used to hearing on earth; whoever thinks so, will have fallen

into a complete error of materialism; on the other hand, whoever, when hearing about the music of heaven and the happiness of the angels when listening to it, thinks about harmony with God in the divine concert, that one will have been in truth.

- 54. But how is it that there are some who do not understand it that way, since each one of you carries in his spirit a note of the universal concert? How is it that listening to this word there are those who do not understand it or who do not feel it or misinterpret it?
- 55. O beloved children, who are fragile in your understanding, seek the light in prayer. Ask me in your meditations, that no matter how great your interrogations may be, I will know how to answer you from infinity. In my turn, I will also question you, so that the light of truth may arise between the Master and the disciples.
- 56. The heavenly music is the presence of God in you, and in the midst of that concert your note will vibrate when you have reached the true elevation, which is spiritual beauty. That is the heavenly music and the singing of the angels. When you know and feel this way, the truth will shine in your being and you will feel that God is in you; life will offer you an eternal and divine concert and in each of its notes you will discover a revelation. You have not yet heard the beautiful notes in their perfect harmony, sweet notes sometimes, vibrant others: If perhaps you come to perceive them, they will seem vague notes that you do not get to join and you have not been able to realize perfectly the beauty that they contain. It is necessary to go beyond the senses, beyond the passions and the shadows of materialism, to come to hear the concert of God in your spirit.
- 57. Why do you think my communication with you is impossible if you are receiving the communication of the universe? How can the vibration of my Spirit through human thought seem impossible to you, if you are all filled with the thoughts of God? How can it be impossible for God to communicate secretly with you, when the angels, the worlds, the spaces and everything created are full of Him? Why should I not take care of your spirit or why should I abandon it? Have you not realized that this would be possible?
- 58. Listen to me well: I am the Teacher, this planet is a school for the spirit; life and my teachings form the perfect lesson. Can you believe that I abandoned my duties and could forget about my disciples?
- 59. People: I repeat to you that the notes of the divine concert are vibrating around you and that it is essential that your spirit rises, to perceive their harmony; otherwise you will have let those notes remain vibrating in the spaces waiting for others who do know how to hear them.
- 60. I want you to acquire the sensitivity for the spiritual, so that with it you may sweeten your sadness here on this earth where you cry and suffer so much.

- 61. Do not listen to those who deny this truth that I am in you and with you. Wake up and listen to that part of my concert that for now I grant you to hear. Until now, your ears have only been prepared to listen to the echo of the lamentations and the rumble of the wars of this humanity, which are the best proof of your bewilderment and your lack of harmony. You can find this demonstration in all places and in all orders of your human life.
- 62. The fratricidal war and the war of ideas are in their fullness, great and small, strong and weak, believers and profane, they are stirring in a sea of confusion; but the pruning is already near, and verily I tell you that every tree that does not bear good fruit will be cut down.
- 63. Pain, time and truth will be the relentless sickle that nips the weed in the bud, which will later be thrown into the fire of wisdom, where everything that is false will be consumed.
- 64. In the midst of this chaos there are also those who doubt my love, to which I say to you: How should I abandon this world, if only I can calm the waves of this raging sea?.
- 65. Do not forget that whenever you find yourselves in darkness, I will come to your aid, because I am the light of the world.
- 66. It is men who cause the storms, but it is my duty to come and teach them how to make peace; and that is what I am doing through my doctrine, which has descended in all times as a sweet and harmonious concert, as a message coming from that kingdom of love and justice.
- 67. I will continue speaking to your heart; the heavens want to manifest in your world, let them pass through your mind.
- 68. Separation from the Creator and His creatures is impossible, there can be no distance between Christ and men, just as there can be no body without a head, no sun without planets.
- 69. When you love eternity, great will be the beauty that you will enjoy in your existence and when you achieve that holy freedom that I have come to offer to your spirit, you will travel through thought through heavens, spaces and worlds.
- 70. I come to comfort you in this time of afflictions that was announced by the prophets a long time ago. Roque Rojas, my envoy at this time, told you about the trials that were about to come, and from my first spokesman I made it known to you that the prophecies were being fulfilled. Those of you who have listened to me since those days will remember that the Master said to you: Behold, life will change and humanity will pour

out a very bitter cup; nations will be unknown; parents will be unknown to their children and children to their parents; a man will put away his wife, and she in turn will lack a partner, and many children, having parents, will walk as orphans. Because of the vice that will spread and the hunger and sin that will multiply, many people will die.

- 71. And behold, after a few years, all these calamities, like an irrepressible torrent, will sweep away life, homes, peoples, beliefs, and institutions. I am always telling those who listen to me, to watch and pray so that they do not let themselves be swept away by that current.
- 72. Watch over the virtue of your family, for the peace of your home. Look at how even the poorest can own this treasure. Recognize that the human family is a representation of the spiritual family; in it is the man who has become a father, bearing a true likeness to his Heavenly Father; the woman, with her maternal heart full of tenderness, is the image of the love of the Divine Mother, and the family that with their union they form, is a representation of the spiritual family of the Creator. The home is the temple where you can best learn to fulfill my laws, when the parents have known how to prepare.
- 73. The destiny of parents and children is in Me, but it is up to one and the other to help each other in their missions and in their restitution.
- 74. How light the cross would be and how bearable existence would be if all parents and children loved each other! The greatest trials would be tempered by affection and understanding; her conformity to the divine will would be rewarded with peace.
- 75. The first institution on earth was marriage, because such a union was consecrated by the Creator, from the first woman and the first man. Throughout the ages my law and my revelations have spoken to you from the heights of that mission. When I went with you on earth, I enjoyed visiting couples and families. My presence in the homes sanctified that union and blessed its fruits. He spoke to childhood, youth and the elderly, he spoke to the boy and the father of the family, to the maid, to the wife and to the mother, because it was necessary to rebuild everything and give new light on the way of living in this world that is a stage of the spiritual life. My word was for everyone; that's why when I spoke, mothers came in a hurry carrying the children by the hand and in their arms. Those simple hearts, when they heard Jesus say to them, "He who knows the Son knows the Father," felt that in that word they were hearing God, and from the bottom of their hearts they were saying to the Master: Hallelujah, you are the Messiah we were waiting for! Blessed is He in whose name you come!

- 76. Now a new era has opened with my arrival, and my word in essence is the same. She comes to remind you of the forgotten, to teach you new teachings and to elevate your life by bringing it closer to perfection.
- 77. If you were living within my law, do you think that I would have come to materialize, communicating in this way?
- 78. I come to cultivate with my word the seed that I sowed in other times, but in this way I will only speak until 1950; after that I will continue to cultivate your spirit, but my communication will be more sublime and elevated. I have come today to remind you of some principles that have been trodden by the plant of man, With my heavenly counsels I am once again blessing marriage and the family, but to broaden your spiritual horizons and prevent you from falling into selfishness, I come to teach you to begin to form in this people a true spiritual family, whose Father you will contemplate in infinity and in the world you will look like brothers to all your fellow men.
- 79. Do you not think that whoever has known how to fulfill his own, will feel stronger and more worthy to leave his home, his people and even his nation to spread my teaching with his word and his example? Do not be afraid because I tell you that you have to leave your home and your region. I tell you that I will watch over what you leave and it will not be necessary for you to carry a double saddlebag; I will first prepare the roads, the doors, the hearts so that you can fulfill your mission. No blood sacrifice awaits you, even if you have to sacrifice some of your satisfactions. The home from which one of his sons leaves, to go after the counties, will be blessed. I am telling you about these revelations because there are only three years left in which I give you my word and I want to leave you prepared, so that no one comes to surprise you. Your gift of intuition will guide you in these times so that you know where and by what path you will have to go. The disciples will not go alone, a great legion of spirits of light will come to their aid and above all, Elijah, the spiritual shepherd will illuminate the paths and take care of his sheep, My will will be manifested in your works.
- 80. You are not the only ones on whom this work will rest; in the hereafter there are already those who will come to incarnate after you to continue your sowing. The world will be transformed, but it will not be in an instant.
- 81. Meditate on my word, so that light may be made in your understanding. Humanity, when you know the place you occupy in the Father's creation and the mission you bring, you will know that your destiny is always to love and bless.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 200

- 1. The gates of the kingdom are open to anyone who wants to receive its benefits. That kingdom is found in the spirit of man.
- 2. There is a celebration in your spirit and in mine, when you prepare to receive my messages of light.
- 3. You are welcome, sick, sad and in need of spiritual love, because in Me you will find the balm, the light and the strength that you have needed so much.
- 4. I love you, and therefore I send you my light so that it dispels your sorrows, worries and fears and you feel wrapped in my love, protected and safe from the multiple dangers that lie in wait for you. My fountain of mercy overflows to heal you of spirit and body, and what I am doing with you, I am carrying out in this and in all the worlds, because my Consoling Spirit has descended to all the dwellings where my children dwell.
- 5. If you feed on Me, if you know how to receive me, you will no longer be able to deny me, you will not doubt or ignore this bread that has given you life, and your existence will become a constant testimony of gratitude and love.
- 6. Can you imagine the delights of the promised kingdom? You have wanted to form in your mind an image of what the life of perfect beings could be and you talk about songs, beauty, purity and love, and now I tell you that in that dwelling a perfect harmony reigns.
- 7. You must know that all of you will become part of that concert, that you will participate in that happiness when you have perfected yourselves and come to Me. Then you will find me and I will be on the throne of the dignity that you give me. And that heavenly music will sing within your spirit, when you come to discover my presence in yourselves, and you will be ecstatic in the contemplation of my work, of my creation, which I have to show you in order to make you partakers of it. When you meet Me, you will perceive the most beautiful harmony and the sweetest song will rise from your spirit to mine.
- 8. When you feel my presence shining in you in this way, you will find in each scale a concert, in each note a revelation and you will be so close to Me that you will come to have me as the only cause and end of existence. I will receive you as one receives the traveler who arrives at the last stage of his journey, aware of his work and of what he is going to find.

- 9. People: You have not yet heard the music of beautiful notes because you have not yet managed to dematerialize your spirit. The concert is beyond where you have managed to reach, but I am preparing the way, so that you will soon reach Me.
- 10. Why do you think it difficult for me to communicate through the understanding of man? Do you doubt that I can be eternally in touch with your spirit? If creation is nourished by Me and all spirits live like the branches of a tree, taking life from it and feeding on its sap, how can you think that I am distant or indifferent to your sufferings, if I am your Teacher, your Doctor and your Father?
- 11. Listen up: The war of ideas is coming. Incarnate and disembodied spirits are agitated in a sea of confusion; all present their harvest of pain and evil; all seek to wound and kill themselves; all do the work of destruction; but the pain has also arrived. The reaper is present at this time, with the mission of cutting down every tree that does not produce good fruits. And in this great struggle only justice and truth will prevail. Many of the churches will disappear, some will remain standing. In some the truth will shine forth, in others they will present only the imposture; but the sickle of justice will continue to cut, until all the seed that exists on earth has been selected
- 12. In those times, those who have become spiritualized will reach the ideal, the elevation, and that knowledge will give them true wisdom. You will not need the human sciences to guide you, because the spirit duly prepared with my teachings will be able to reveal to you what you need to know.
- 13. Doctors of laws, philosophers and priests will come to Me, and I will answer them and convert them with my word. Some will not be able to understand me and will be confused. Others will humbly ask me for forgiveness; they will not demand proof from me, I will give it to them, because I love them and I want them to recognize me.
- 14. When scientists do not know how to answer humanity, nor can they solve their problems and doubts, she will come to Me; then she will know that I have been waiting for her to teach her and comfort her; she will know that this word comes from Christ, the One who knows how to caress all the sad and speak to everyone in this language that is so sweet, the same one in which the master taught you the sublime commandment that says: "Love one another"
- 15. You are in times of purification and woes of pain have already been heard. But that same pain will serve you so that you will ache and be able to be the pillars of the temple; and after you, new apostles will arrive.
- 16. I will be with you to comfort you and give you firmness, so that you can continue on the path of restitution. I want you to turn your enemies into friends, that in your struggle

you may know how to conquer the kingdom, where you will achieve the fruit of all your works.

- 17. I speak to you in this way, so that you may go modeling your heart, because your destiny is to love and bless. Live as Jesus lived, always in communion with the Father, in perfect harmony with all beings of creation.
- 18. Have you not heard within yourself, when you do good, when you caress a helpless child, help a needy one or protect a defenseless being, a voice that blesses you and encourages you to continue on that path resounds? Whose voice is that? Of consciousness. It is the voice of the Father who rewards the son, because he knows how to imitate him.
- 19. If you want to become the worthy children of my Divinity, the hereditary princes of my glory, you first need to purify yourselves and you already know that the best purifying waters are good works. I speak to you in this way, so that you may feel that I am waiting for you in my kingdom, that today you are on the path that leads to him, but that you still have a long way to go. I want to make each one of you an apostle and each apostle a teacher.
- 20. I find that humanity is practicing worship in different ways and I tell you that I do not recognize religions that are major or minor; I have taught you love and there is only one truth. Do not believe that it is one church, one priest or many priests, who will redeem humanity; it is I, the wise and loving Shepherd who cares for you, comforts you and loves you in such a way that I gave my life for you to teach you the way of truth and life.
- 21. If the men of that time believed that by taking my life they would destroy me and make my doctrine disappear, they did not realize that they would only be able to give me more life and higher glory, obtained by sacrifice. From my cross I blessed my apostles of all times, all those who have humbly followed me on the same path.
- 22. Thus I bless you who at the present time have received me and who are already preparing to continue my work.
- 23. Israel, weary wayfarer who come in search of my words, to carry out your destiny in the Third Time, you arrive with bitterness on your lips and pain in your heart. You and your children have crossed the perilous path and today, when you hear the call of my Spirit, you come sure that you will receive strength.
- 24. Some I find humble, waiting for my commands; others, after having sinned a lot, feel repentance in my presence; and others, curious, search my teaching, looking in it for some error to condemn it. I know you and I love you and I receive you all on this day.

- 25. I will use the humble to bring the good news in a short time to the hearts that are waiting for me. To the one who has lacked, I purify him with my word that is crystal clear water and knowing that I forgive him and that I make him my disciple, he will repent and will not sin again and to the one who searches and doubts, I enlighten him and I give him proofs so that he knows the truth and bears witness of Me.
- 26. And when you are all ready, I will send you before those who have cultivated their minds and speak with flowery language and you will not feel inferior to them, nor will you envy them, because I have given you great, spiritual gifts.
- 27. Science is going to stop; many wise people will be confused and will find their knowledge useless, because the knowledge acquired has not led them to the well-being and peace of the spirit; and when they reach that conclusion, they will look for me, they will long to know the essence and purpose of the spiritual life and they will humbly ask me to penetrate my arcana and I will grant them to go as far as my will is.
- 28. Those who will follow me the most will be the poor, the disinherited and when they have received this flow of essence that pours out my word, they will rise up full of love, to bear the testimony of my coming at this time. Some will appear as prophets, others with the gift of the word will captivate hearts and all will do works of love among humanity.
- 29. Those nations that have been despised, those peoples who are covered in rags, will wake up, love me and serve humanity. Among them are the great spirits achrysolados in pain. At the bottom of these creatures are hidden my messengers, my apostles; I will call all the nations and those who will understand, my inspiration, will come to Me in a short time to be my precursors.
- 30. Israel: There are your brothers of struggle, waiting for my commands and living in chaos; while they invoke peace, others ask for extermination; they need to contemplate new horizons, new lands, they long to emigrate to other more merciful countries, to form their home and to be able to develop their spirit, in compliance with the divine laws.
- 31. The imperfections in the worship of men will disappear as spirituality penetrates the hearts and that the spirit tired of false gods, seeks my presence, my word; they will not call me on these river banks, nor in the mountains, nor in the valley or the desert, they will look for me in the depths of their spirit and there they will form a temple where they will love me.
- 32. You will see many men who were great materially, descend from their plane and in that condition, after great trials that will be like a crucible for their spirit, they will seek

my doctrine and rise by their virtues and to come to know the true value of the gifts that I have granted to man. In the year 1950 you will see many of the prophecies fulfilled.

- 33. Many hearts that have been barren lands will bear fruit, and to you whom I have cultivated day by day, I say: Prepare yourselves and be ready to sow my seed.
- 34. After that year there will be wars between Israel and only those who have remained watching and praying and working within my laws will be a shield for others.
- 35. I have given you the light, so that you may walk with certainty and teach your brothers.
- 36. Blessed are you all, both those who are listening to me and those who are still oblivious to my manifestation.
- 37. It is a time of struggle the moment you are living, of spiritual struggle and of struggle of ideas.
- 38. I have insisted on this teaching because you will have to meet those who tirelessly try to penetrate the mystery of the teachings; you will also find yourselves before a multitude of men and women of various creeds and you will discover that in every church or religion there are men of good faith who strive for their acts to contain perfection.
- 39. It is my grace for everyone, because I have seen in the world of man that everyone, even for an instant, has inflamed his heart with love for my Divinity.
- 40. Scattered on earth are those who still seek to do good and how to be useful to their fellow men. And truly I tell you, whoever feeds this purpose is with Me.
- 41. I have told you that the time will come when light will spring up in all places, in all countries, on all continents; that light will shine according to the spiritual preparation of man; but through it a new and more accurate idea of creation will be formed, a new stage of spiritual evolution.
- 42. When at last all understandings are unified, your idea of the divine, the eternal and the spiritual will be purified. Men will pass many tests, but once passed the truth will stand out even more. And the truth, which is always crystal clear and pure, will be able to be understood by everyone. This will bring about spiritual unification.
- 43. The doctrine that I have revealed to you and the norms that I have given you would be the ones that prevail, but keep in mind that it will be the essence of my word, not the form, that you will have to deliver.

- 44. Nor are you going to be surprised that the outward form of your worship changes within you, because truly I tell you: The time will come when you will understand that the Father only reaches the essence and purity of your acts.
- 45. Many of your brothers and sisters will come among you who, by becoming imbued with spiritualism, will force you to put aside every last remnant of fanaticism that you retain.
- 46. When I approach you by communicating through the spokesman, I discover those who listen without understanding and without feeling, also those who have only arrived attracted by curiosity. Some have tried to test the spiritual world. Many do not come with due respect. And so, how will they be able to believe in the supernatural that is being verified before their eyes? Will he be able to give himself a reasoned explanation of what is happening, if he does not know how to attribute this miracle to a higher force? What explanation can you give of what this work is to whoever interrogates you?
- 47. Whoever has faith, carries from these places saturated water and with it performs miracles. And the Master asks you: Is there really supernatural power in that water? Truly I tell you, the power is not in the water, it is in yourselves, in faith and in the purity of your works, because the Lord is in you, as well as in nature and in all creation. Remember that at that time He said to you, "Your faith will save you."
- 48. I am the eternal miracle, the one who gives light to your understanding and moves your feelings to direct them on the path of good. But man has demanded more from his Father and has asked to see, hear and feel what he should only perceive through the sensitivity of his spirit, and out of love I have condescended to my children, having for them understanding and complacencies.
- 49. That is why at this time I have allowed my spiritual world to come closer to you and I have given you the gift of communicating through your understanding, so that you all may feel the realization of these wonders and believe in my presence. The communication of spiritual beings will lend itself to misinterpretations by the searchers of my work, they will take it as a weapon to hurt you, slander you and judge you sorcerers. But after that communication has left its seed, it will disappear. Then you will see that the gifts that I have given you persist and the miracles continue to happen, because you will intuitively guide your steps, always seeking through my teachings to lavish charity in the best way.
- 50. Analyze my word so that you can see that I am not imposing certain customs on you.
- 51. It is my essence that you must keep and spread on the roads, because the time will also come when you will not need these enclosures; I will manifest myself on your path,

in your bedroom, on the mountain, everywhere. Your field will be unlimited to realize charity and prove that you are my disciples. Because the circumstances will also be different in each of you, but they will always give you the opportunity to do well. That good you will be able to do the same with the thought, that with the acts, with the word and even with the look.

- 52. Get used to having conscience as the judge of your own actions and it will indicate to you how you should act so that you manifest everything that I have deposited in you.
- 53. When you see that your brothers in my work do not know how to explain the reason for my manifestations, get up and explain; for this you have the necessary knowledge.
- 54. Do not be surprised when the moment comes and only the apostles of faith remain around me. I have said to you, "Many are called and few are chosen"; but it is not that I choose some and reject others; I call everyone, but while some stay with Me, others turn away.
- 55. Many have come and will still come to Me, but only those who carry within themselves the seed of charity will remain.
- 56. This word is not only for men, the spiritual hosts also listen to it, because they have a mission to fulfill, scattered throughout the earth.
- 57. I leave you free; walk wherever you believe and feel that it suits you best, wherever you feel love. If my word through a spokesman does not move you, look for me where you feel me fully, because everyone who follows me must feel me in his heart.
- 58. I come to reconcile you with one another, to unite you, never to divide you. I have come to give you light so that when the moment comes you will know how to distinguish truth from falsehood.
- 59. I contemplate you as little children who come seeking paternal warmth, or who come in search of the wisdom that can guide them along the path of life.
- 60. You are small, yes, but because of your weakness, because you have not taken advantage of the lessons that in multiple ways I am delivering in your path.
- 61. Whoever knows my name and my word, has no right to be called ignorant, small or weak. Did I not say to you at that time in my word, "I am the way, the truth, and the life? What could you lack if you walked on that path of love and if you sustained yourselves with the light of my wisdom? No wonder man cries at the moment of birth! You already know the spirit that awaits you the valley of tears.

- 62. Why don't you transform this dwelling place of the valley of tears into a land of peace? Understand that the meaning of my teachings leads to that beautiful end: "Peace on earth to men of good will." Peace! That men can obtain by practicing the commandment to love one another.
- 63. That is the secret to achieving peace; I revealed it to the world, I gave him the key that opens the doors of that kingdom; man does not ignore it, but he has not wanted to achieve peace, greatness and knowledge by the way of love; he has preferred to build a world according to his idea and a peace in his own way.
- 64. His work has been weak, because he has not raised it on the foundations of fraternity in God and today his world of vanity is disintegrating. Man, proud of the progress of his science, would like to sing a hymn of triumph for his discoveries; but instead he hears a Woe rising from his chest! of pain, horror and regret when he feels the result of his work, in which he did not put love.
- 65. Does My word seem bitter to you? She only tells you the truth.
- 66. My word is not nettle, it is wheat, it is not darkness, it is light.
- 67. Do my will and don't cry. Live my doctrine and you will know happiness. Love one another and you will live in perfect peace.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 201

- 1. People: In this age in which the Spirit of Truth radiates his light on every spirit, I want those who are destined to listen to me in this form, to concentrate and meditate because only in this way will they be able to understand the divine message that I have brought to you at this time. This message is the book that I have been recording in your spirit, it is the divine interpretation of the law that humanity has received from the earliest times, it is the essence contained in the "book of the seven seals", whose mystery I am beginning to clarify, illuminating your spirit with the light of my word.
- 2. Tomorrow, when you have already understood my lesson, the struggle will begin; you will no longer have my word in this form, but you will feel my presence in your heart.
- 3. God, in the First Time through Moses, wrote my law on stone; the word of Jesus was written with blood in the heart of man; and in this age I will write my revelations in your spirit with the light of inspiration.
- 4. If you stumble before the imperfections of these mediators, through whom I have been communicating, do not stop in that confusion; analyze, calm down and move on, because my desire is that you realize the magnitude and truth that my revelation contains.
- 5. It is necessary that when this people rises up in search of regions, towns, villages and even nations where to make the good news heard, they find themselves strong and spiritualized. Today you are still the innocent child who longs to see the moment of the fulfillment of his mission arrive, but who still ignores the lurking and the trials that await him on the way. But everyone who saturates himself with faith and love will be able to defy the gales and be insensitive to his own pain, but not indifferent to the miseries of humanity.
- 6. Extensive has been my lesson in this time, because I wanted to give occasion for many to listen to me, in order to fulfill in this way the promise that I made to you in times past, that "every sinful and non-sinful eye would contemplate me spiritually," in order to encourage your hope and your trust in Me.
- 7. My will has been that the word, which I have been delivering to you, be written, because in it there are predictions, announcements, messages, so that they may be known by the men of tomorrow, because many times your memory is unfaithful.
- 8. My word comes to form an enlightened people, to which men and women from all over the earth will belong and their strength will be in their spirituality. To that people I will entrust the restoration of peace in the world, justice, morality and true faith.

- 9. Today, it seems, humanity is sleeping, but with real surprise you will see how some peoples, upon hearing the voice of my emissaries, will open the doors of their hearts, as flowers open to receive the dew and the caress of the sun's rays. You, who are listening to me now, are part of that people who will grow in the future to cover the entire earth. Your mission is to exhort people to shed their materialism, to preach spirit-to-Spirit communication and to support your brothers and sisters in the faith, when great trials are looming over them.
- 10. The multitudes who have listened to my word at this time are only a small portion of the people who will arise tomorrow. His duty is to remain united despite the trials and the storms that may strike him; if he were to disintegrate, he would lose the battle, he would lose the star that has guided him until now and he would go astray in the immense solitude of the desert and what would be the testimony that they would give about my truth? What would be the example you would present to your brothers?
- 11. Well beloved disciples, think that if I have descended to speak to you materializing for you my divine presence and my word, a great good must pursue your Teacher and that you, whom I have doctrinaire and loved, you should not distort in any way my divine doctrine.
- 12. Disciples: If you long to possess spiritual gifts, let it be love and the desire to do good that inspire you with that longing. Do not seek to come to possess my grace only in order to flatter your vanity, to feel somewhat higher than your brothers. Nor do you seek through these gifts to form a fortune by means of profit. Truly I tell you that when love expects some payment, from that moment it ceases to be love and when the charity that is done has the purpose of expecting a reward, it ceases to be charity; that is why I warn you that when you have the desire to possess one of these gifts, let it be love that inspires you.
- 13. Anyone who wants to follow me on this path must strip his heart of all petty interest, all selfishness and all vanity. Only through a clean heart can my love be felt.
- 14. When I find that one of you is engaged in the execution of a good work, elevated in prayer, asking for a brother in need and his heart full of anguish for the pain of his fellow man makes me present, my divine love deposits in him a drop of my healing balm and I grant him the miracle he has been asking for.
- 15. At that moment, a very great joy invades the son who has interceded for his brother before the Father, who is the one who gave what was requested of him in the needy, who received my charity. On the other hand, when the one who carries the mission of sowing charity on his way, makes use of his gifts for selfish ends, without realizing it, has stripped himself of the Father's grace and can give nothing, he deceives himself and is

deceiving his brothers. That bad farmer, instead of sowing wheat on his way, is sowing the tares. After performing each of his evil deeds, he will be left with a very bitter taste, dissatisfaction, restlessness, and he will not be able to find on the sweet face of his Father that loving smile that blesses and approves his deeds, nor will he be able to make his brother feel the influence of his spiritual gifts.

- 16. If the sick person was healed or the troubled one received consolation, or if a miracle was verified, that miracle was not due to that labourer but to the infinite mercy of the Father for the needy who, in his unconsciousness, placed all his trust in the evil disciple of the Lord. And yet, when the miracle has been performed, the evil servant attributes it to his prayers, to his gifts and uses that testimony to increase the number of those who trust in him. My justice will have to touch those, so that they will stop their wrong steps, meditate on the wrongness of their deeds and return to the path.
- 17. Blessed are those who, at the first touch of my righteousness, have repented of their sins, have escaped from following the path of their faults and have struggled to repair all their mistakes, because they have proven with this that the satisfactions of the spirit can never be compared with those of the earth. They have despised the peace that a clean work leaves in the heart, they have accepted the flattery or the miserable payment of a coin and they have seen that the former makes the spirit great and the latter dwarfs it and lowers it.
- 18. Everyone who is a farmer in my lands should know that I sent him to testify about Me and in order for his testimony to be true, he must be justified by his works, through acts of charity, words and good thoughts, trying to keep his heart clean so that I may manifest myself in him.
- 19. At that time I said to you, "Whoever knows the Son knows the Father," by which I meant to tell you that by my works on earth you could come to know the love that your Father has always poured out on you. Now I tell you, I want to become recognized through the works of my disciples.
- 20. When these people come to understand me and adjust their lives to this teaching and embrace their cross with true love, humanity will wake up, realize their works and will have to convince themselves that it is the truth that guides them; then they will consider my work as a divine revelation, whether they call it religion, doctrine or ideology.
- 21. Know and understand, O disciples, what is the mission that I have set for you. weigh your responsibility and examine each of your works, so that all of them conform to the truth of my doctrine.

- 22. In many societies, orders and congregations, men are usually called brothers. His lips utter the sweet word of brother, without feeling it in the heart most of the time.
- 23. Truly I tell you, if you dedicated yourselves to delving into the meaning of that word, you could discover the source of life from which you sprang, you would understand my divine tenderness and all this would make you shudder with remorse, thinking about how far you have lived from each other, in the indifference with which you look at those you call strangers and in the offenses that you infer from each other at every step.
- 24. When I came into the world to live with men, I did it to teach them to be brothers. I took flesh in Mary and called you my brothers to teach you how you should love one another. My whole doctrine was concretized to show you that divine and unique law with which you could love and glorify the Father. How will you come to love me without loving you? Verily I say to you, it is better for you to share all that you will offer me among your brothers and sisters, for the Father possesses all things, but you lack all things.
- 25. Inspire in my example all your life and your works and truly I tell you, when you do so, at every step you will be glorifying me and giving true proofs of your love. If men united all their gifts in order to elevate their existence, they would fully feel my presence among them. Some would give their knowledge, others their love, others their charity, their science, their inspiration and others their strength. Then a strong and united humanity would arise, as if it were formed by a single enlightened man, great and good and therefore powerful. That is the man in whom I have been sculpting my law of love for a long time.
- 26. The rock of his heart is hard, but it will not resist the edge of the divine chisel of my word.
- 27. I have come announcing to you a time of harmony among humanity; my prophets also announced it to you time has come; by then you will see the nations fraternizing, sharing their bread, their strength and their knowledge; you will see men sowing peace where before they only knew how to live between wars and hatreds. You will see how to bring comfort to the sick, as true doctors of humanity.
- 28. Do you now recognize that you have truly failed to live as brothers in my law? Will you understand why I told you from that time on that my supreme commandment was, "Love one another?"
- 29. I have not come at this time to erase that maxim from your heart or to replace it with another. She is immovable and immutable, I only explain her to you so that you understand her full scope and know her content, which is my wisdom.

- 30. When will this humanity understand that in the fulfillment of that law there is the peace that it needs so much, the health that it lacks today and the happiness that it has never found?
- 31. I know that men are heading, without knowing it, towards that point where when they arrive they will finally open their eyes to the light of truth.
- 32. After I have told you all this, I want that when you call one of your fellow men brother, you will understand what that word means and you will try to feel the truth of what I have revealed to you today.
- 33. I receive you in my Father's love. Even if the number of those who listen to me is short, that does not mean that I stop manifesting myself with love.
- 34. Your mind will be bathed in my light and it will destroy any doubt you may have.
- 35. The number of those who follow me is short and I still regard them as weak; but behold, my word will transform them into steadfast soldiers full of courage, who, even tired and wounded, will come to the end, waving in their right hand the banner, symbol of peace and fraternity. Your triumph should encourage many to follow you.
- 36. Blessed is the one who comes to know and fulfill his mission. The spirit requires for its evolution firm purposes, effort and will; when this is lacking, the advancement is slow and requires many existences for its perfection. Men must know all my teaching, which is the way of the spirit in pursuit of perfection. Intuition is not enough, they also need knowledge so that they never stop on the way, so that they give time and opportunities the value they have and stop being the dead in spirit.
- 37. Life must be manifested in spirit rather than in matter. How many are there who have inhabited this world and how few who have lived spiritually, who have let manifest the grace that exists in every being, in that divine spark that the Creator deposited in man.
- 38. If men managed to preserve transparency in their consciousness, through it they could contemplate their past, their present and their future.
- 39. The spirit is similar to my arcanum. How much he encloses! At every step and at every moment he has something to reveal to you, manifestations sometimes so profound that they become incomprehensible to you!
- 40. That spark of light that exists in every human being is the bond that unites man with the spiritual, it is what puts him in contact with the hereafter and with his Father.
- 41. If you observe, you will understand that everything is related to the eternal life that awaits you and to which you approach every passing day or instant.

- 42. I need workers in my countryside who learn to sow and cultivate this seed, clean understandings and hearts of good will, because many who received my gifts, became "prodigal children", who were only close to the Father for a while, to then go after pleasures; but my word will be fulfilled and they will return. They will find my inexorable justice on their way, but when they return to Me they will find Me as always, like a kind Father.
- 43. Multitudes, arise and go as emissaries of this work, giving the good news to all your brothers. Have faith in my word and you will do wonders. This light will lift humanity out of its slumber.
- 44. Go step by step along the way, so that you may come to know it; it is the narrow way of my law. The struggle in him is incessant; sometimes you will drink very bitter chalices, but you will also reap infinite satisfactions by experiencing the peace of the Lord in your spirit.
- 45. I go ahead marking the path for you; you carry the meekness of the sheep and you will not stumble. If you ask me where I am leading you, I will answer you that to the supreme happiness of the spirit. Who can get lost on the path of life if he carries on his shoulders the cross of love? Do not think that I am asking you to dedicate all the hours of your life to me; you have your duties on earth that you have to fulfill and you should know that they are also sacred and are part of your spiritual destiny.
- 46. For Me I only ask you for a short spiritual prayer every day, but in those moments that you dedicate to me, you must strip yourselves of all the little things and human miseries, so that you truly come to be in my presence and enjoy my caress and my peace.
- 47. You all have different missions to fulfill spiritually; some will not leave the region where they have lived, others will get up to go in search of other lands. Some will go away from their own to carry out their work, others will have their mission within their family.
- 48. There are those who believe that up to this time the Master came to you to entrust you with a spiritual mission, but they are in grave error, because your spirit, from its origin, has carried its trajectory traced in itself. At this time, as in past ages, I have only come to remind you of the covenant that your spirit made with his Father, before coming to this earth.
- 49. Embrace your mission with love, O disciples, so that you may succeed in having your brothers come after my divine footprint; you must realize that you have everything necessary to be sowers of this seed. In spirit and in your matter, you carry all the gifts to come out ahead in trials and win in the struggle.

- 50. Let your spirit be the helm of your body and the light of your conscience illuminate your path dominating the passions and impulses of the flesh; and then the fulfillment of your mission will be easy.
- 51. See that the spiritual seed that has been entrusted to each one of you, you have to return multiplied to be stored in my granaries. With this you must understand that you have to take advantage of the time you have.
- 52. Blessed is the one who patiently rushes the cup of bitterness that the struggle offers him, because in the end his pain will be transformed into joy. Be filled with faith and courage, so you will not fear the judgments of humanity. Fear for yourselves, because a weakness or a mistake can cause you serious consequences; when one of your brothers momentarily blinded by the darkness that envelops the world wounds you severely in the heart, forgive him and come to Me to close your wound with my love.
- 53. Bear with patience the weight of your cross and know that this existence and the performance of your delicate spiritual mission is so that you can raise your spirit to the kingdom that belongs to it.
- 54. If you fulfill on earth, you will fulfill in the hereafter.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 202

- 1. See with the gaze of your spirit the star that leads you into the presence of your Father.
- 2. Behold the Savior, who comes to bring you in his word the divine warmth needed by your spirits distressed by the painful pilgrimage of life.
- 3. If through pain you draw near to Me, it is my love that receives you; trust and enter into the solemnity of this manifestation.
- 4. I want to be with you, so close to your heart, that you truly feel my presence. I want you and I to be one in the harmony and tenderness of this night; that you keep in mind that I am your first light, the divine promise, the tireless Teacher who works to make you perfect spirits, worthy of God.
- 5. I want to be with you, even if it is only for an hour, but in such a way that it is impossible for you to separate from Me; look that I come to fill you with tenderness, hope and balm and I want you to remember that on a night like this I came into the world, to teach you with my life and examples the way that leads to the "kingdom of heaven".
- 6. Come closer to Me, so that you may receive in your heart the essence of this word and your prayer, which silently escapes from your heart, may join all the songs of heaven and earth in this solemn hour.
- 7. Pray, all of you, pray for the poor, for the sad, for the captives, for the sick, for the orphans; pray, so that your thoughts may go to anoint the one who suffers, to encourage the sad and to wipe the tears of the one who weeps.
- 8. There is not one of you, no matter how hard your heart may be, who does not become sweet at this moment; but I also tell you that in order to think about others, it is necessary to forget oneself; then yes, they, you and I, will be one in this hour of spiritual communion.
- 9. I have come to visit you in your solitude, and at the end of my lesson of this day, I will leave as an imprint of my presence a fragrance that will be unforgettable for this people
- 10. Let Me gather the withered flowers that your heart full of sorrows and wounds presents to me, and there I will leave lit a lamp of faith and hope
- 11. Your heart is what my Spirit seeks today to arise again in the heart of humanity
- 12. Verily I tell you that when you make my phrases your law, when you follow in my footsteps and imitate my example, divine love will begin to blossom in your heart, which, when it became man many centuries ago, brought you the seed of immortality.

- 13. I myself come now to explain to you the reason for this love, since you have not been able to understand it.
- 14. Your spirit trembles listening to me and says to me: Lord, it seems that I would have been with you at that time, your word reminds me of everything; would you like to take me out of this doubt, Master?
- 15. Truly I tell you, at that time, spirits and men, all were witnesses of my coming and of my work in the world.
- 16. Your spirit is the same even if it has lived in another world or dwelt in another body. Today he cries with different eyes, but his being is the same, and his interrogations are the same; he also asks me, tries to contemplate me or discover me and then I tell them not to fear, to calm down and realize that life in infinity is a constant interrogation and that, to understand the divine lessons, it is necessary to be humble, persevering and of great faith.
- 17. Many times you want to understand first the big and then the small, but start with that; analyze yourself, question yourself and you will see how you begin to feed with the fire of your being, since God ignited it with the fire of his Holy Spirit.
- 18. You will vaguely understand this teaching, because you know that you cannot have more light than that which corresponds to your evolution, but I assure you that those who know how to look for me inside their being, in the temple of their own spirit, they will soon get answers to those questions that for centuries they had not been able to find their explanation.
- 19. If there is rebellion against the spiritual in man, it is natural that his littleness cannot judge the infinite and no matter how much the Master tells you about the greatness of the Father, he cannot conceive what that truth contains.
- 20. I must tell you that I am talking to you about that knowledge that you must have of God, because to encompass everything, to penetrate and to know Him as you would like, that you cannot achieve.
- 21. Only God truly knows God, the Master tells you.
- 22. Perceive, people, the profound silence with which the universe greets at this hour and worships its Lord. Everything enters into sweet submission, into sublime contemplation, into deep adoration.
- 23. It is that all beings and everything created know that I am giving my word, the same word that spoke on the lips of Jesus, to which men and the elements obeyed, to which incurable diseases yielded and before which the dead rose.

- 24. On this night of spiritual celebration for the one who knows how to prepare and rise, you have in the invisible, in the intangible, the presence and the visit of those beings whom you call angels; and if you really know how to separate your spirit from matter, you will contemplate the fields, the cities, the homes and the space illuminated with the celestial brightness of innumerable beings, messengers of light, peace and love.
- 25. The heavens approach the earth and their light seeks the same to the one who stops to remember, that to the one who has forgotten the spiritual truth.
- 26. Rejoice, O humanity, rejoice at least for this night, since you would not yet know how to retain this peace forever!
- 27. Rejoice with the wholesome joy of the heart, which is tenderness and a return to goodness. Rejoice, yes, with the joy of the spirit, which is eternal enlightenment.
- 28. Good Night you call this night those who remember when the Rabbi came into the world.
- 29. Under the divine influence of these memories, beings get closer, the absent person is evoked, offenses are forgiven, families are reunited, friends are visited, hearts are filled with hope, everyone seems to expect something unknown that they cannot define correctly, on the night when men put a little tenderness in the hardness of their heart, and some a little spirituality on their materialism. But I ask you, do you think that only this night is worthy to be called good by men? Could you not, with a little love, make good all the nights and days of your existence, so that you may see that all life without exception for an instant is good?
- 30. You tell me: It is the night in which we remember every year the one in which you came to our world to bring you a message of love, and I answer you, that that hour dizzy the moment in which the man in whom the "Word" came to incarnate was born, but that my Spirit was so close to men then, as it was before and as it is now.
- 31. But as long as you do not lead a daily life attached in everything to the law, to the truth and to the love of one another, at least try to be spiritually united on this night of remembrance.
- 32. Seek Me all, come all to Me, but come meek and humble, expecting everything from the charity of your Lord.
- 33. Let no one come with greatness or vanity, because I tell you that I prefer you needy and sinful, but humble, trying to wash your stains in the crystal clear waters of my forgiveness.

- 34. Ah if you could come with Me in spirit and contemplate from here all the misery of humanity!
- 35. If the powerful, the rich and those who live surrounded by comforts wanted to be with Me tonight, I would take them in spirit to the places of pain and poverty that they do not want to see.
- 36. Then I would say to them: Leave your party for a moment and let us visit together the places where your brothers and sisters the poor live, let us see how they live this blessed night of sadness for some and of celebrations for others. Do not be afraid, I would tell them, that just a few moments I ask you and then you will be able to return to your feast and your joy; then I would take them from place to place and show them an elderly mother, who in the solitude of her miserable bedroom mourns the loss of her children, who were her hope, who were taken from her by the war.
- 37. That woman lives only on memories and prayers; while there are many who become intoxicated with pleasure, she rushes her cup of bitterness. His spirit is only waiting for the time to leave this world and enter eternity, because his hope in men has long since died.
- 38. Then he would show them to childhood, wandering among humanity that he does not respect the life of his fellow human beings, does not love or understand the needy.
- 39. I would have those men listen to the so profound interrogations of children, who in their human innocence wonder why so much injustice, so much hatred, selfishness and cruelty.
- 40. Then I would take them to those places where the woes and laments of the sick are drowned, of the one who has seen his body bend, as a branch breaks when a hurricane strikes; they are the sick, the defeated, the forgotten.
- 41. Later I would make the prison doors give way to us, so that they could contemplate the thousands of beings who have fallen into the darkness of captivity for lack of love, charity, light, justice, peace.
- 42. And so, from place to place, I would present to them in a single painting all the misery and pain that the ambitions, greed, hatred, materialism and the tireless thirst for power of those puffed up with their false power have produced, of those who, believing themselves powerful, are not, nor do they let anyone possess what corresponds to each one in justice.
- 43. But I do not call them, because I know that, although in their conscience my voice is heard, they become deaf to it.

- 44. But you, people, who are listening to me, who know of privations, of loneliness, of cold and of orphanhood too and who therefore vibrate together with that humanity that mourns its hunger and thirst for justice, come to Me, and together let us visit in spirit the sick, the sad, all the poor and forgotten of the world.
- 45. Come, so that you may see how I extend my mantle and join it to yours to lovingly cover all of humanity; come so that you may hear my spiritual voice saying to those who weep: Do not weep anymore, do not be sad, awaken to faith and hope that are light on the path of life; truly I tell you that if you pray again and watch with true faith, these days of pain for humanity will be shortened.
- 46. Yes, people, beloved, from there, from the seat where you rest to listen to me, you can let your spirit come closer to my dwelling, so that it may contemplate, understand and feel better the tragedy of men, of their brothers.
- 47. Do you see those crowds, which full of animation meet? They are soldiers who have given a brief pause to their combat to offer me a few minutes of prayer and remembrance; but their joy and animation are fictitious; they eat and drink to calm their sorrows, but in their heart there is a great pain. They suffer, people, they suffer a lot and especially on this night that is for them of torture every memory is a thorn, every name or every face they evoke is a wound.
- 48. While you have peace in spite of your poverty, while you can see your parents, children and wives, they have to breathe the bitterness of not being able to shake them and the anguish of thinking that maybe they will not look at them again.
- 49. many, many of them suffer, reaping lives, destroying homes and cities, sowing pain, mourning and tears, and then they think they have lost all right to return to home, to peace, to the bosom of their own.
- 50. I know that many of them are not guilty, they do not carry hatred or perversity in their hearts; I know that they are victims, they are slaves and instruments of the truly wicked.
- 51. Only I can rescue them, only my love can cover them; they are alone in the world.
- 52. You, people, who cannot imagine what this trial means, but who today by my word have been touched to your most sensitive fibers, send them your thoughts full of charity and light, because in truth I tell you, that they, without knowing why, will feel strengthened and encouraged to pray and to hope, that at last the fratricidal war will cease and instead of the hoarse rumble of combat, their ears will hear again those sweet phrases that say: "Peace on earth to men, of good will"

- 53. Pray, people, and with this make the world wait for the light of a new day; that men remember my promise, the one that speaks of better times, of spirituality and well-being.
- 54. I also say to you: Let us go now to the hearts of children and let us look for those who lack everything. Look at them; they sleep, in their sleep there is no reproach for anyone, although their bed is very hard.
- 55. The table today had no bread, however they rest confident in the new day. They wear rags, but they feel no shame, because they are innocent and smile even though their bodies lack warmth. They are angels on earth, because in their evil-free smiles they reflect something of the purity of the heavens.
- 56. O innocence! Cover them with your fine mantle because theirs is the "kingdom of heaven"
- 57. You all call tonight Good Night and I pour rain of blessings on all my children.
- 58. Know that I am yours and you are mine. Remember that I proved my love to you by coming to live among you the humble, being born in poverty, fighting among thistles and dying in ignominy.
- 59. Of Me you cannot say that I do not understand you, because I have not only seen your pains but I have lived them.
- 60. I also speak to you of the elderly, of those who have long left the spring of life and now feel the winter cold. With old age they lack strength, energy, health; the work becomes heavy, the members become clumsy and no longer, they are requested to perform it.
- 61. Thus, the elderly are excluded from the struggle of others, they are abandoned and their despondent heart has to sink into sadness and has to know the need, misery, hunger, loneliness. I tell you about them, because they also need your help and comfort. Love them, people, and you will have the right to sit at the great table of the spiritual banquet, where I will tell you: Blessed are you who, in imitation of the Master, knew how to understand all those who suffer.
- 62. Thus begin to develop charity in you and then I will take your hands to make my blessings pass through them and you will never oppose me taking yours to give to your brother, so that when you tell me: Lord, all mine is yours, you will say it with your heart.
- 63. If you have practiced charity in your life, continue to do so; but if not, then start with the first needy person who knocks at your door, whether it is a sick person in spirit or body, a desolate heart, a widow, an old man or a child.

- 64. Think that the truly needy represent Jesus, that He comes in each one of them to tell you, "I have you," that you may love one another.
- 65. Is it possible that the hearts of men are not moved by the great pictures of pain and misery presented by this humanity? Yes, it is possible; I see those who do not suffer misery caress with their gaze the riches they possess, with more affection than beings, children of God.
- 66. Beloved people: You have accompanied me in these brief moments to visit the needy, therefore, bless you; do not think that I forget the rich and the powerful, because although they do not need me in appearance, I am the one who knows their misery and their bitterness the best and who knows their misfortunes the best; but today they think they have everything; so why come to Me if, according to them, I am the Christ of the sick, of the outcasts, of the sad? They do not know that my mission is to save them from false splendor to give them true and eternal happiness.
- 67. Besides you, do you know who has listened tenderly to my word and felt his Spirit vibrate with love? Mary, beloved people, the maternal Spirit who dwells in the bosom of the Creator and whose essence will always be united to the memory of Jesus.
- 68. His passage through the world, though longer than mine, for he came before and went after, was short; his brief and sweet words were a heavenly caress.
- 69. Feel her in Spirit, love her and seek her spiritually; know that in whatever works of charity you do, She will be with you, that she has spread her mantle of intercession and tenderness over the suffering and bleeding world and that in each of your complaints or sorrows you will be able to hear a voice that answers you with tenderness: Do not be afraid, here I am, trust.
- 70. Thus, people, you have been with Me; my breath has penetrated your heart on this blessed night and I have made you forget every penalty.
- 71. Pray, that the light of your Savior may be a guide and lead you through this stormy sea that you are crossing today.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 203

- 1. Welcome those of you who want to expand your knowledge to discover the highest in your being.
- 2. Happy and blessed are those who want to see clearly, but truly I tell you, you will not be able to achieve it until you make the effort to remove the blindfold that covers your eyes.
- 3. Man has made himself doubly guilty, not only because he makes no effort to make the bandage that prevents him from the knowledge of the highest teachings fall, but because he has not detached himself from the bonds of matter that lead him to bodily pleasures, as opposed to spiritual pleasures; and that is why he has enslaved himself under the empire of passions, leaving his spirit to resemble the paralytic who does nothing to heal himself.
- 4. In every order I see most men as frail; everywhere I find only the weak man, and what does this consist of? In that you do not have the courage and the sufficient willpower to get out of the filth in which you find yourself, of the laziness that forges the bonds that bind matter and this is the beginning of all vices, of all errors.
- 5. But man does not want to make use of that power with which he has been endowed, which is the will.
- 6. The will that must be the absolute legislator, that must set itself up as a director and aided by reason, fight power against power, empire against empire, on the one hand the passions and desires, on the other the reason and the will, until the latter win the battle and you can say that you are liberated; then you can be the great prophets, the great enlightened ones, the supermen; then you can live with the beasts and play with the reptiles; for truly I tell you, it is the faults that cover you that make you fear those little brothers of yours, and that is also why they attack you; but if you look at men, you will find that there are men who are fiercer than tigers and who have more poison than the cobra.
- 7. Do not believe that the prophets of antiquity have managed to do wonders because they were already predestined for it; no, it is that they fought, to the point of victory and were true workers of the temple; but in truth I tell you: He who strives the most to achieve the truth, is exposed to errors and passions, but you possess the light that illuminates you, which is the divine force, the immortal and pure nature the indestructible essence that vivifies everything and elevates man to the highest happiness; this indestructible essence is the pure element that every man possesses. But man has poisoned himself with earthly anger and for this reason this indestructible substance, that immortal being covered

himself with the mortal garment and voluntarily sacrificed himself. But with the strength he possesses, he will gradually restore the dignity of mortal man and he will seek the joys of the immortal fruit, leaving forever to pursue the perishable joys that evil fruit provides.

- 8. And what do you need to achieve all this? To know how to use your strength and energy, to work as true temple workers so that you can overcome and let the blindfold that covers your eyes fall, so that you can see clearly and do not tread falsely, or grope.
- 9. I have been speaking to you about what you call mysteries, but you must carefully analyze my word to perceive the full light.
- 10. I want you to understand this great truth, that neither God nor nature has mysteries for man; it is weakness, weakness before the divine lessons, that has incapacitated man to practice the true law; therefore he goes from here to there, from one side to the other without understanding anything, without feeling anything, without knowing that God is in man's consciousness, always vibrating to his advantage.
- 11. The true law means perfection, because what is the use of saying that you practice one religion or another? What is the use of saying that you believe in God, if your works, your thoughts, say the opposite? The day will come when I will inherit my glory for you, so that you may see that I am in the Father and you in Me and I in you and you will call this covenant the covenant of peace; then the law will be fulfilled, you will recognize Him as the only Lord, there will be no distinction from one to the other, because you will all love each other as one man, as one being and if you want, if you, my beloved, make the effort, if you want to be the true workers of the temple, today we can establish that covenant of peace. Do not think that you need to leave this planet to establish that alliance; no, what you need is will; the table is set and I invite you to sit down; come and take your places, let me lead you, serve you; take with me the bread of truth, illuminated with the highest light as a child of God that you are. I invite you, come with Me, sing this praise with Me: Glory to God in the highest and may the covenant of peace be established already on earth. Hallelujah, Hallelujah to the Lord. Receive my beneficial dew, my saturation; give me your sorrows, give me your sorrows and you will remember them no more; sing with Me: Hallelujah, Hallelujah to the Lord, do not lose heart, my beloved, that I am with you
- 12. If you could harmonize with the heavenly concert, you would not have the slightest desire to take the poisoned fruit again, you would let the immortal being always shine in you. Do you want to come to the table, my beloved children? It is set and I am your servant, I am the one who leads you, come I am waiting for you.

- 13. Do not be like the Pharisees who present themselves to the temple, to the synagogues with their faces changed so that men say that they have fasted and then give free rein to their evil and materialism; no, my beloved, you must be the same inside the enclosure, in the street and in your homes, always clean as pure water, so that those who want to attack the doctrine of Jesus, see and say, that in truth my doctrine is good, because you are in your public and private life the living mirror of virtue, because you are leaving everywhere love, truth and kindness.
- 14. At this moment I come closer to contemplate my people and write my word in their hearts. I come to leave you the memory of my communication through these spokespersons. If you meditate, you will understand that I have not been silent for a single moment; that I, the "Word", have always spoken and conversed with you. My voice, which in many ways I make reach men, whether to their reason, conscience or heart, is encouragement, strength, hope, inspiration and sometimes judgment.
- 15. I also tell you, Men have sought me spiritually at all times, some more earnestly than others.
- 16. Because you do not find everything on earth; there are knowledge and revelations that I reserve for Myself, so that when you search for them, you will find me. I have never denied you my love, my charity, going so far as to grant you that which you know does not suit you, in order that you may convince yourselves of your error in asking for it.
- 17. This time of spiritual manifestations and of the divine word has been a feast, a banquet, to which you were invited to get fed up with its delicacies. He who came naked, found worthy clothes to cover himself.
- 18. After long journeys and struggles you were able to arrive under the shade of the stout tree, where you have repaired your strength and learned to overcome the lurks of temptation, which at every step invites you to leave the road. So you are learning to be the good disciples.
- 19. This is why, after giving you my teaching, I find you fervent, ready to continue fighting for this cause. You have understood your responsibility, your obligation, to make this work known with the limpidity and purity that it has. You already recognize that if you work with zeal, gentleness and love, you have put many thorns and thorns out of the way of men. From different parts of the earth you have come to this call to become soldiers and disciples.
- 20. Today you have come to show me your fidelity to follow me, to offer me the fruit of your labor, which only I know. Only I know who you were, who you are and who you will be tomorrow. You are the ones who came hungry to do good deeds, thirsty for love

and to be loved and the Father received you, mitigated your hunger and made you his servants.

- 21. When you have known and felt my divine love, everything that has enclosed your heart and hidden it from the world, you have entrusted it to me in a profound confession. Your repentance for sins committed has been true, because your spirit was illuminated with my light before.
- 22. I want you to be prepared, that this covenant of love that you have made with my Divinity, that you honor it with your works and your recollection when you listen to me again, because if you have had me as a Father now, I will come upon you as a judge.
- 23. I don't want to surprise anyone by sleeping, because he will wake up late and will have to cry.
- 24. Only three more years will you be able to hear this word; it has been teaching you incessantly. When will you be teachers? Will you be able to stay in my place, to continue supporting the crowds? Today my word is like a wake-up call, because you have penetrated into the time of the culmination of my word.
- 25. I have brought you closer so that you may unite in spirit, so that you may rise up with firm purpose of fulfillment and shake each other in a fraternal embrace.
- 26. Understand that you are all equal, that there are no lords or superiors among you; I want you all to be servants of my cause. See that the history of my word is being imprinted by those whom I have named golden feathers, and I do not want future generations to discover divisions among you through these writings; neither should you want it. Leave them your examples written with works and they will rise up, as you also found encouragement among your own brothers.
- 27. I have come down to give my caress to everyone, to cover them with my mantle, but this humanity has remained insensitive and deaf. I have spoken to him by means of wonders and before them he has not bowed down. I have made him feel my justice and he has fled from my justice. I speak to you with a word of love, so that you may bear witness, and you have not given the good news, nor have they sensed the time in which they are. You all have the same attributes in the spirit, but I prepare some of you as messengers and prepare others to receive them.
- 28. Go as husbandmen, always subject to my will, keep yourselves prepared, because if you were not, you will carry your hands empty, when they have been filled by my Divinity.

- 29. I have placed my perfect work in the hands of sinners, but this is no reason why you should not be able to manifest it. If you are unworthy, my love dignifies you and gives you the means to love and save one another.
- 30. If I am powerful, I want my creatures not to be needy and then I pour out my treasures and goodness into sinful hands, so that they in turn open up and overflow into others.
- 31. Blessed is he who has been able to give up all that he has carried in his spirit, because he who has been unbelieving, selfish or foolish, has not even known what he has carried in himself. Be ye men of faith, that ye may be raised from the dead, and cause the blind to see.
- 32. If, because you want to know how much truth my word contains, you put it into practice to put it to the test, it will not be her that you test, but yourselves, because if you do not have faith in what you say or do, what faith can others have in you? You must be like a mirror in which your brothers can contemplate themselves and recognize that you are my emissaries.
- 33. Carry out your mission and when you reach the end, you will find yourself before a large closed door that your hand will be able to open because it will have the key. Behind that door I'm waiting for you. Someone else's key will not help you to open the door, nor will you be able to pass from the first to the third rung on the ladder, without first having been on the second, because the seven steps of it signify the path of spiritual perfection, which you all have to travel.
- 34. I make everyone one heart, to leave you forming a single will and a single ideal.
- 35. He speaks to you at this moment who has given you laws and commands from the beginning of time, so that you may walk with uprightness and elevation and give your hand to those who weaken; but your fruits are scarce and you have not yet been fed with the substance of that bread that I have always offered you and that is love, it is good and charity. You silence my revelations and keep your gifts to yourselves and the spirit of men is poor and one day he will claim you and I do not want you to feel the rigor of his judgment, when they know your responsibility. Work, and I will multiply your seed.
- 36. It is true that you carry a very heavy cross on you and that the charges, penance and judgment weigh on you; if you do not comply, you will feel your responsibility much greater.
- 37. By this time, the good news should have spread and the number of my disciples should be much greater. Where are the sick you have healed and the sinners you have converted? The position I give you is not superior to your strength and ability. Your cross

is similar to mine, a cross of self-denial, sacrifice and love. Everyone who takes it with true understanding will come to Me with his heart pierced with pain because of the misunderstanding of his brothers, but at peace with Me and satisfied with his work.

- 38. Upon these guides whom you see, who are your brothers, Elijah rises, illuminating and inspiring your spirit, and Mary, your Divine Mother, also presents her creatures and brings them closer to Me, so that there may always be communion between the Father and the Son. Mary is your constant intercessor. Before Her, you are all little and tender children and how she pours out her tears when beloved children sin. Indeed, you do not know her love and her anxieties, and you have not comforted her Motherly Spirit. My justice has often been stopped by her intercession, but do not believe that in Her there is a will opposite to mine, because it is part of my Divine Spirit. Mary represents my tenderness and is an example of maternal love.
- 39. Everyone who prepares himself at this time with prayer and good practice of my doctrine, will be freed from the unleashed elements. I invite you to pray and I give you all the opportunity to be saved; while the elements purify and reduce the disobedient to order, you remain vigilant and working, praying for your brothers.
- 40. I have asked you a lot for unification, so that you may bring one teaching to the world. For if you are divided, you will have great trials and your restitution will be greater, because knowing my will and your delicate mission, you will have departed from my precepts. Unite, remain as one spirit and one will. Love one another.
- 41. You stand in my presence and are ashamed of your lack of fulfillment; you come naked with good works and have lost the garment of grace with which I have adorned you. You have not heeded my commands, attributing imperfection to me, because I have given you orders through man. You judge that the human being is not capable of transmitting the divine word and I am proving to you that my determination is just. Man possesses my Spirit and is able to understand me; therefore I have made Him a spokesman and I am using him to communicate with the world.
- 42. You carry in your spirit a book, in which you have written your works through the different incarnations that you have had on earth and in the present time, time of justice, I have sent you some to restore and others to fulfill a delicate mission. I have chosen you from among great portions of beings, to carry out a work of purification, a work of regeneration and spiritual elevation among humanity.
- 43. The world will wonder why I have chosen you fools and sinners; I tell you that the destiny of all beings is in Me. I am going to polish you to make you my apostles and the fulfillment will finish purifying you.

- 44. Elijah has prepared your understanding so that you could clearly look at the beginning of the sixth stage, the Sixth Seal unleashed that has brought grace and light for every spirit. You have had my simple and understandable word, clarifying mysteries, opening paths and making light in every creature. You have seen many prophecies fulfilled, and in the face of so much trial you have awakened and are preparing to practice my teaching.
- 45. I grant you the grace to listen to me until the year 1950, when my spokesmen will cease to transmit my word. I ask all of them for fraternity and constancy in their work so that they can transmit with perfection and my teaching has the same essence in all the precincts, because it is only one Teacher who speaks to you. The world awaits the good news and my will has been to choose you to bring this message to it.
- 46. The rulers of your nation do not know that there is in it a people chosen by Me, who prays and watches over peace and good understanding among men. I prepare them and allow them to penetrate among you, to witness my manifestations and your practice.
- 47. Take care to interpret my words well and fulfill my commands. Do not give the multitudes fruits of ignorance or fanaticism; correct your imperfections; make your heart sensitive, and by your fulfillment I will stop the elements that destroy the life and tranquility of your brothers and yours.
- 48. A short time my word has granted you; the time appointed by Me is approaching and it is necessary that you be united, guides and farmers. Imitate. Remember that the Master, in order to bring his work to completion in the Second Time, suffered and carried the cross on his back to Calvary. Be humble and accept your mission. Your pain reaches Me and your cry mixes with mine, a cry of love and pain for humanity.
- 49. Do works of love and charity, guide the multitudes with zeal and righteousness as is my will.
- 50. Prepare yourselves, so that at the end of the year 1950 you will take my doctrine to the heart of humanity and the people will disperse to all nations, I give you strength because after this time when you hear my word, your path will be rough. I bless you.
- 51. My peace is with you the instant you welcome me.
- 52. I will be able to leave you an indelible memory of this manifestation and of this word that I have granted you for a long time.
- 53. My word has adorned you, but never go flaunting it; only I will know who you were, who you are and who you will be. Those who came to Me hungry and thirsty in the spirit,

calmed their need by hearing my word and today they are my servants. These servants are the disciples to whom I have shown the light of the Sixth Seal.

- 54. On this day you gather coming from different regions, because my voice was heard in the spaces calling you to congregation.
- 55. I am not here to judge you or to complain to you; your conscience and your intuition are the ones that can best tell you your responsibility and the merit of your works.
- 56. Do not think that you alone love me; in all the ways of the world there are those who seek me, follow me and love me; but I do want that by preparing you in my teaching you can serve as an example to those who love me imperfectly or with impurity; truly I tell you that throughout humanity the gifts of prophecy, inspiration and word are distributed.
- 57. Don't sleep, there are only three years left for you to stop listening to me in this way. When will you be masters of this teaching?
- 58. I have gathered you today to give you my warning voice, so that you may unite in an understanding of true spiritual love and understand that among you I do not want there to be either lords or vassals. My word will be written, but see that it is not my will that your imperfections be written in that book.
- 59. Do you want to bequeath to future generations the history of your mistakes as a bad example?
- 60. My work is sacred, it is divine, and yet I have come to place it in sinful hands, because sinners, feeling caressed, dignified and forgiven by their Lord, are those who follow me with the most love, fidelity and self-denial.
- 61. Also: Where are the righteous on this earth?
- 62. To you, disciples, I say: Lend all your good will on your part so that I, through my lessons, may leave you perfected.
- 63. Do not doubt yourselves for your clumsiness, because I can make the stones themselves speak.
- 64. In your paths, in your life, there is a ladder that begins in man and ends in God; go through it step by step until you can reach the very bosom of your Father, when your spirit reaches the highest degree of perfection.
- 65. Elijah is like a beacon, illuminating your path at this time, he strengthens you in trials and prophesies to you those that are to come.

66. Blessed are the farmers who in these moments, guided by their conscience, listen to my word because they are the ones who on their way have known how to sow health, peace and joy.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 204

- 1. I receive you, people. The doors of my kingdom are opening to welcome you and to pour out my love on you. I am giving you at this moment what you need according to the faith of some and the need of others.
- 2. I come seeking the sanctuary of your heart, I come to give you the light of truth, which is the light of love, whose powerful force moves creation and keeps everything within it in order, in harmony, in balance. That is why I teach you to love, so that you may know the secret of life. Be generous, so that your love may be a song that gladdens the hearts of the sad.
- 3. It is in your hands to know and fulfill your mission. Your destiny is to overcome the spirit to all misery and all sin, to elevate your whole being, to ennoble and dignify you. I want you to come to dominate your body without violence, that you do it with wisdom and at the same time with charity. When men, instead of discussing my laws, fulfill them with loving obedience, they will make this world a paradise similar to the one that the first men enjoyed with their innocence and obedience, before they stained it with impure thoughts and acts.
- 4. If man lived according to the will of the Heavenly Father, this world would be a valley of material blessings and spiritual elevation; they would not regret the inclemency of the elements, because he would live in harmony with them and with all creatures. It would be a divine concert in which each man would be a note; but man does not live in harmony with the divine laws, and therefore he has fallen prisoner of pain, slave of himself. Man drags chains, suffers, cries and despairs, without recognizing that all this is due to his own work. If he understood that there is no unjustified tear, he would soon reach his elevation.
- 5. Verily I tell you that the solution to all the evils that humanity suffers is in the hands of man; he can be his own doctor. That is why I tell you that when you penetrate the path that your conscience dictates to you, your spirit will rise up to Me.
- 6. Why do you want this life, if not for the benefit of your spirit that belongs to eternity? You have come to this world of illnesses, tears, pains and you do not want to know that with a little kindness you would transform your life.
- 7. The one who truly loves me will be the wise one who embraces the world first and then the universe. See the love of your God manifest in all creation. He is wise work, perfect word, is the key to the kingdom. Love, which is the heart of the universe, will elevate your existence until you achieve the communication of all beings through thought.

- 8. People: The year has 365 days, but how many charitable works of love do you do in it? Why do you tell me that you love me if you do nothing for your brothers in need? When I tell you that I love you, I prove it by works of truth. Men say they love Christ and they hurt me every moment, they judge me, they destroy in themselves my memory and examples and refuse to follow my works. Don't you think that all this amounts to a crown of thorns and being crucified again? Why, when I am spiritually accompanying the sick, the sad, the poor, the prisoners, have I not seen you there keeping me company? Why do you deny a little charity to those who are asking for it? See why I tell you that you have crucified me again, because whoever denies love denies Me.
- 9. I was telling you that you must, as children of God, be identified with Him; why don't you help to embellish the Father's creation with your own mental, moral or spiritual creations?
- 10. The true servant of God is the one who administers the balm of love for men, the one who practices charity inspired by a heartfelt and profound piety.
- 11. My pain for you has lasted a long time, this pain comes from your misunderstanding and lack of love.
- 12. In this Third Time I return to sweetly repeat that phrase: "Love one another".
- 13. People: Prepare yourselves to receive my balm, everyone who prepares will be healed, everyone weak will be strengthened Concentrate on your heart, lift up your spirit to Me and wait; I will give you more than you have thought. Receive in silence, that in silence I give to you. I am the sun of your hope, beloved sheep. But as I give to you, give also; do not have misery in your heart. When you give something, do not think about what you are going to take from your children; because if what you give weighs on you, it is better that you do not do it.
- 14. Do not judge the life of your fellow men, for you will not only stain your lips, but also your heart. Instead, you must be willing to judge your every act and listen to the dictates of your conscience.
- 15. Exercise a purer life and as you come closer to harmony with all the children of God, you will begin to feel that peace that you long for so much.
- 16. Truly the Master says to you: From this dawn you have the likeness of the three times, symbolized in the three years in which I will give you my word. Therefore, my teaching will be more profound, since my light has opened your understanding and penetrated your spirit.

- 17. You are no longer the men of the First Time, who in their primitive state did not have an absolute knowledge of a spiritual law to which to adhere. It was necessary for the prophets sent from the Father to testify to the existence of God. All of them spoke of the same Divine Being and thus a belief began to form in humanity, a faith in the living and true God. Abraham, with his love for his Lord, Jacob, with his steadfastness in trials, and Moses, with his inspirations and the law, strengthened and increased the recognition of God by men.
- 18. Those men were the forerunners of one era, as you will be of another, of the era of spirituality.
- 19. In this year of 1948, which represents the First Time, you will know from my word many lessons concerning that time. You will know the meaning of the history of Israel, which was not the only people rescued in the First Time and spiritually redeemed in the Second; you will be able to find that people in the hearts of all races. You will also find Israel in all religions, because that people was chosen as an instrument to give an example and a teaching to all humanity. That is why I tell you that the history of Israel, to which you spiritually belong, must be known to all, because in it are contained the great revelations that I made to the first.
- 20. You will be amazed to find in those times spirits as great as Abraham, the one who loved his Lord above all created things with pure love. Meditate on the life and deeds of that man and you will find that his faith, his strength, his meekness and his love are the true trunk of the Israelite tree.
- 21. In those times there were idolatrous and Gentile peoples who worshiped the forces of nature as deities, to whom they offered impure cults; it was then that Abraham arose, making known the inspiration that he received from his Lord, which was the light of truth and justice, but men, hard and unbelieving, put the patriarch to the test. He came out ahead of all the snares and lurking, converting them to the doctrine of good, until he made them proclaim the God of Abraham as the invisible, but living God of all time.
- 22. Look at how long these spiritual struggles have existed among humanity, but see that always after them the light of truth has shone.
- 23. Understand that I have not come to complicate your life with my word, but to simplify your worship and your practices. I teach you that it is not necessary that you forget the goods of the world or your duties to please me, because as long as you are in matter, you will be subject to human needs; but I also teach you to take even what is on earth within a law, for the benefit of your spirit. If you live like this, you will be fulfilling my law.

- 24. From the First Time I have placed before you a spiritual shepherd, who at the same time was the forerunner of my arrival among my people. You have not perfectly recognized these lessons and through ignorance you fell into false cults, worshiping the elements or the "golden calf".
- 25. The God of Truth has always manifested himself in your existence, whether pouring out riches in you, light in your intelligence or power to rule the world.
- 26. You were lords yesterday, you knew about opulence, but you let yourselves be carried away by selfishness and vanity to turn the humble into servants and slaves. In spite of this, I have forgiven you and I have come as a Father, lifting up the one who has fallen and blessing everyone. I have been your servant to you, since I have granted you everything you have asked of me, but I have patiently waited for the hour when you will rise up to fulfill the mission that I entrusted to you from the beginning of time.
- 27. I am justice, however, I do not punish you, for even having crucified me I have not come to claim you. Therefore, it is your struggles and hardships that are purifying you. It is your disobedience to my law that makes purification, restitution, the restoration of the original state of spiritual limpidity necessary for you. But you are on the sure path of progress and the redemption of the spirit. But you must realize your mission and the time you live, because if you ask your conscience, what have you done for the benefit of humanity, if my law is already known to the world and if my work has advanced, she will tell you no.
- 28. Now that I am speaking to you, you become familiar with my word. See that in order to be believed I have sought simple and humble hearts to manifest myself through them. However, you have doubted and even come to believe that it is the man who speaks to you. That is why I have allowed you to search these beings out of ecstasy, through whom I communicate, so that you can witness their clumsiness and ignorance, I have taught you humility and charity, I have prepared you and I have poured out charges among me, people, but many of those who have already received them, have returned to aggrandize, to lord it and to want to be first.
- 29. First, only I, and I do not come to humiliate you or to make you my slaves, but to place in your hands everything that you need. I am the Father and I cannot be indifferent to your sorrows. I am God and I cannot abandon you in the darkness, that is why I come to manifest myself to you so that you can know me, know in front of whom you are and to whom you are listening.

- 30. You have not given an example of union and that is why you can see the lack of fraternity and harmony between religions and sects, whose differences and divisions feed the craving for greatness and prepare for a new battle.
- 31. You have not yet been able to fulfill my law. The way is of light and many times you are walking in darkness; you receive the love of the Master at every moment and you still feed hatreds; you receive continuous teachings of morality and virtue and you still have bad acts and thoughts for all that the last one scoffs, because he contemplates falsehood in my disciples. Likewise, when scientists attend my communications, they do not believe in the manifestation of my universal ray through human understanding. You have to give great proofs of authority, raising Lazarus from the grave, giving light to the blind and even to the paralyzed, all those proofs that man has to see to believe in my coming among you at this time.
- 32. It is your matter that stands as an obstacle for the spirit to carry out its mission and that resists before my will; but I have endowed your spirit with a sword, so that in the combat with the passions of his own body he conquers and makes merit, since the reluctant matter serves as a restitution or crucible to the spirit.
- 33. That is why I have come to help you, I am your Savior and I offer you the opportunity to know and inhabit the "promised land".
- 34. Take advantage of the time I have entrusted to you, you do not know the hour when I will call you. Get rid of materialism, practice, be the true apostle and I will manifest to men through you the power of divine mercy.
- 35. Great trials await you. Get ready! I do not want you to say tomorrow that you were not doctrinaire, nor do I want to see you lost and needy, when you can enjoy immense power. I who have given you so much love, who have made you taste the delicacy and wine at my banquet, I do not want to look at you later dragging the chains of misery and suffering.
- 36. If you do not comply, you will be carving out your future of pain and if you are the first you will feel the last, you will see your own perish, you will see your daily bread become scarce; the war will take away your loved ones and this land, which I have chosen to overflow my light and my peace, you will see it stained with innocent blood. You will feel the foreign yoke, you will be its slaves and you will be turned away from the true way then you will no longer hear my voice.
- 37. I, the Creator, do not demand or impose my law on you; I come down to ask you for fulfillment and humility.
- 38. Peace to you, people, when you hear my word with good will.

- 39. I am the divine gardener who cultivates the gardens of your hearts and irrigates them with heavenly waters and I have come to pour out a drop of divine love on so much bitterness of the earth; I come to show you the path that leads to the kingdom of the Father, a path of which you will never find the end, but in which you will always achieve progress and know new greatness.
- 40. Now my word polishes you and I give you shape; I am chiseling the inner man, the spirit; you learn to model yourselves and to give beautiful forms that I will bless your work, so that later you carry out in this world the realization of your great mission.
- 41. I am your Teacher, but do not see me separated from the Father, because I am the Father; there is no difference between the Son and the Holy Spirit, because the Holy Spirit is One, that is Me; see in my manifestations of all times a single God who has shown himself to you through multiple and different lessons, a single book with many pages, with many lessons of love.
- 42. Sanctify my name with your works and you will find in yourselves that light that will free you from the darkness of ignorance and sin.
- 43. Do you remember, people, what you were before you were shaped by my word? Do you remember that before you were capable of many actions that now you do not carry out? You cannot compare your life today with your life in the past; before you were the lonely pilgrim who crossed the path without a light that would brighten his existence and ignite hope in him; today you are a child of Jesus, in whose fountain of love you have quenched your thirst and washed your wounds; my love comes to tear out the thorns that you have nailed; and if your cross has nails, I will also tear them out.
- 44. I am the light of this and all the worlds, I want you to dress in that light. My word is a balm of healing; heal yourselves with it by listening to it. Why, if you have God in you, are you sick, suffering and crying? Examine yourselves and correct whatever needs to be corrected, clean up whatever needs to be cleaned up. I told you: "Clean the glass inside and out", so that your inner being harmonizes in will and inspiration with your material or human part.
- 45. I model your inner life, that which you hide from men, which is invisible to others, but which you cannot hide from Me. Model your exterior in such a way that its face is a faithful reflection of your spirit; then there will be sincerity, truth in your actions; that is the reason why men present one face to the world, while they hide another.
- 46. Have you already examined your wounds, have you left in them the balm that I have given you? If you doubt the truth of my balm, heal them again, but if you believe, remove the healing from them and you will see how my love heals them and when you seek them

they will no longer be; I will grant others to find their health through faith, prayer, thought; multitudes of spiritual beings will come, who will unite their power and their strength, anoint you and heal you.

- 47. The spiritualist says: How beautiful life is! The profane, the materialist, says:!How bitter, how sad and gloomy life is! The man without elevation stumbles over everything, hurts everything; the one who has risen, does not even notice the roughness of the road. The high minds, when they take care of others, are to praise the virtues of others or to excuse their mistakes, never to judge or sentence; the low minds judge, slander, publish the faults of others and find pleasure in it.
- 48. To those who judge and take up the cause of their brothers, I ask: Do you think your burden of sins is light, that you still want to add that of others? If you cannot get rid of your burden, why do you increase it with that of others? Why, instead of looking for spiritual values in your brothers to enrich yourselves, do you prefer to take the mire to carry it yourself?
- 49. "The Father's house has many dwellings," but those who dwell in the high spiritual regions help men to throw off their burden, or help them to carry it, but without judging them, or rejoicing in their miseries.
- 50. I have seen you one day murmuring and other days repenting; I have seen you denying my communication and then testifying its truth; I saw you one day slandering and the other defending the one you slandered. It is good that you rectify your mistakes, but it is better that you do not incur evil again so that you do not have to rectify. I saw you one day giving charity to the one who did not need it and I saw you denying it to the truly poor; but I do not come to blame you or to judge you, I come with the light of my teaching to enlighten you, so that you will not sin again; but I must also tell you, that sometimes I have seen you, helpful, noble, charitable and understanding and those merits have always been taken into account and noted by Me, but there should already be more wheat in your heart than tares.
- 51. Do not pray without feeling in your heart and spirit the desire to rise up, mechanically moving your lips; pray feeling, without speaking; that that facility with which in former times you promised falsely and swore in vain, you have now to tell the truth.
- 52. Do not take what is foreign; he who takes what is foreign must repay with pain and shame; I point out to no one, but I want everyone to take his rightful share of my word.
- 53. I will not blame you or complain to you about what you did when you were taking your steps through the darkness of ignorance, of littleness and materiality; but now that you have full knowledge of what my law is, if you persist in what is illicit, in what is

impure, you will answer for your deeds before God, who would manifest himself inexorable for you in your very conscience.

- 54. You are all my seed and the Master gathers it; if among the good seed comes that of tares, I also take it with love to transform it into golden wheat. I see in the hearts a germ of tares, of mud, of crime, of hatred and yet I gather you and love you; I caress this seed and purify it, until it shines like wheat before the sun.
- 55. Do you think that the power of my love is not capable of redeeming you? After washing you, I will sow you in my garden where you will bear new flowers and new fruits; in my divine task is the mission of dignifying you.
- 56. My love comes to bless you, to forgive you and to make you worthy to listen to my word.
- 57. My word is the way. I have taught you my law from the earliest times, so that your steps would always be in the way of goodness and justice.
- 58. This doctrine is the same one that I have shown you in times past, the doctrine of love.
- 59. Your spirit is the son of the creator's perfect love. Your heart, that organ that you possess, where feelings lie, is a symbol of love.
- 60. Therefore, give love, that humanity is very much in need of him. There is hunger in the hearts of men, there is spiritual retardation, there is a need to live.
- 61. If you, whom you have heard, have been comforted and sustained by the bread of life, you will well be able to lavish nourishment on the spirit and on the weary heart.
- 62. Wherever you find a belief or a misconception, you will carry my light, but you will never impose my doctrine by force. You will never make a difference between the rich and the needy to give them in a different way and you will only see at the bottom of their sufferings a brother of yours who has fallen and who groans; then, moved by your heart before that pain, you will look for a way to alleviate it. Your charity will cover the naked; you will bring tranquility to the one who has no peace; you will be like a star on the path of the one who is lost in darkness. If you do so, you will be worthy to be called teachers.
- 63. My doctrine does not need the building of enclosures to gather new multitudes. My will is that the universal temple will be built, which will be formed by the hearts.
- 64. Know how to follow the example that Jesus gave you in the Second Time, who did not choose enclosures to deliver his word, but sought the fields as an appropriate place for his teachings and parables.

- 65. But whoever takes the precincts to profit from the innocence or pain of humanity, will not enjoy my light, nor should he be called a spiritualist.
- 66. You will have to fight and the field for your struggle will be anywhere, the same in your home, as in material work or on the roads.
- 67. There, at the right moment, you will prepare and speak under my inspiration, without the listener knowing who has been speaking to him through his consciousness.
- 68. Do not expect men to forget their habits from one moment to the next. Don't be surprised if someone calls you wrong either. My doctrine at the Second Time also seemed to many to be a mistake and was later taken as the most absolute truth.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 205

- 1. Come and receive the essence of my chair, rest, your spirit, quiet your mind and heart.
- 2. Draw near to Me in such a way that you feel melted in the peace of your Master.
- 3. As you have come, so you will see your brothers and sisters coming from distant lands, all seeking the light of this message.
- 4. I will give everyone the first lessons that will prepare them to understand later the teachings for the spirit.
- 5. Meditate on the word, penetrate the phrase always looking for the meaning, the essence of my doctrine. Understand that it is you, men, who must conform to my laws and not my law conform to your ideas and your conveniences.
- 6. If I agreed with you that you would apply my doctrine to your life according to your will and not according to mine, I tell you the truth, you would never get out of your spiritual stagnation and you would never allow your spirit its development, its development and perfection.
- 7. There you have humanity lethargic in its religions, without taking a step towards the light, because they have not submitted to what the divine law orders, but they have tried to submit the law to their will, filling it with myths and errors.
- 8. It has been necessary for many men of this time to emancipate themselves from all religion in order to be able to seek me with the spirit and to be able to develop all those attributes, gifts and potencies, that they feel beating in the most intimate of their being.
- 9. These are the ones who have been able to let go of the messages that tell them about eternal life.
- 10. I have had to take you away from the various paths along which you were walking, to bring you to this path where my revelations shine and my messages reverberate because I want you to be one of those who see life from a greater height of spiritual elevation.
- 11. What is matter without spirit? A set of inanimate cells. The spirit is the life of matter, but both come from God.
- 12. Have you ever thought that since everything comes from God, He is in you? And why is he in you and for what? Is it to remain unmanifested? It would not be God, since He arises everywhere, enlightens, makes himself felt and manifests Himself. Do not suppose then that God is in you to remain hidden without giving you His message; do not think

that he can be in you without ideas. Know that God wants to manifest Himself for you in fullness.

- 13. Would you know how to answer me if I asked you why God is in you? Why is He, being the All, in what you call spirit, in that part of your being? Why does he want you to be a docile instrument of his manifestation? You still cannot answer me, disciples, because no one had taught you to meditate; therefore you do not know why you manifest the Father and why He expresses Himself through your works; but if you consecrate yourselves with love to the study and practice of my doctrine, do not doubt that you will soon be able to answer these and other even deeper questions; and when you have attained the light of that knowledge, you will know in truth why and for what purpose the Father dwells in each of his children.
- 14. There are those who say that God does not exist and others who, confessing to believe in his existence, are not interested in Him; and some and others, unaware that they carry Him within them, do not know that they cannot live without Him.
- 15. When all of you have knowledge of this truth and sincerely believe that you are, spiritual children of that divine essence, you will often wonder to what extent you have let the God you carry present in your spirit manifest through you.
- 16. The times will pass, you will travel the road for a long time and one day you will stop to contemplate in wonder the works that the Lord did through you; then you will remember Jesus, the Teacher, who let his Father's will be done in Him.
- 17. When will you understand that God, who entrusted life to you, wants to take it to manifest Himself? Look at how sometimes just one of these messages is enough, to make you look and understand far beyond where you had reached and this understanding will set you on the way to do wonders, because you will know yourself and therefore you will know how to use your spiritual inheritance.
- 18. O beloved disciples, you must learn to impart love, to do charity and to give with the spirit. I tell you that whoever manifests to the world the power of his spirit and takes from it, a source of knowledge to offer to others, he will be doing the will of the Father.
- 19. You need to know all the powers and forces that you carry in you, so that the essence of your being begins to manifest. You will see then how easy it is to solve the problems of life, how serene and peaceful is the struggle to ascend.
- 20. Misery, pain and illness will be driven away with the strength of the spirit, who will expel them with prayer.

- 21. Prepare yourselves to receive me, have frequent moments of spiritual preparation, in which you are willing to communicate with your Lord.
- 22. If you truly believed in carrying God in your being, could illnesses touch you or temptations make you fall? How could the weak force of matter dominate you?
- 23. I am freeing and strengthening you to triumph over the world and the flesh, because I am leading you and bringing you closer to perfect communication with the Father.
- 24. Do not think that you already have the perfect communication in this one that you have through these brains; it is not even the simple intuition that sometimes illuminates your mind. The highest, the most intense communication you will ever achieve will never be through your matter.
- 25. The body, disciples, is only a case, but inside there is a bottle whose perfume or essence is the spirit, and don't you think it's unfair that that perfume is enclosed, when its aroma could embalm an entire room? The room could be your home today, tomorrow it will be the world, then the endless space.
- 26. People: Open your inner temple so that you may receive in it the essence contained in this word. If you stay outside, if you do not, to enter your sanctuary, you will leave after listening to me, carrying on your shoulders the burden that you brought when you arrived, a burden of fatigue, of illnesses, of disappointments.
- 27. Learn from those who are already preparing to listen to me, penetrating first into the inner temple that exists in the spirit. They are strengthened and healed by my message of love.
- 28. You lack the faith to lift up your face and smile with hope and look ahead to the future, without misgivings, without distrust, because I am in the future.
- 29. How many times are you sick just because you think so, because at every step you believe that doom follows you or pain stalks you; then you attract with your mind the darkness, with which you surround your material life and your spiritual journey; but here I am to rekindle faith in life, in the truth, in the eternal, in perfect peace and also to teach you to attract the light to you.
- 30. Disciples: The divine plan has been, is and will be to make you perfect; and if God granted you the perfect idea for your formation, why tarnish the light of that truth that the Father placed in your being, as well as in everything he devised? Know that man is in the likeness of the universe and the universe in the likeness of man. The universe is the great abode of the children of the Lord, but in it there are many rooms, through which you will

have to pass for your perfection and the spirit of man is the sanctuary in which your Lord must dwell.

- 31. Understanding my word, you will soon say: Father, from today I open the doors of my inner temple so that your essence, which is life and health, wisdom and strength, may penetrate into me.
- 32. I tell you that when you speak to me like this, it will be because the spirit has given himself to his mission; then you will see me manifest myself through you, even from your body, a small being, which nevertheless contains greatness in its formation.
- 33. Today you inhabit this dwelling, tomorrow you will inhabit another beyond the earth, and from each dwelling you will take what is necessary for your perfection.
- 34. Everywhere you will find your brothers, because the universe is full of creatures and they are all daughters of God.
- 35. Suns, stars, worlds, elements, beings of all kinds, atoms, forces, everything, from the highest angel to the darkest reptile, all are children of the Absolute Being, everything is His. You know that there is no wealth that has no owner and the owner of that universal wealth is God.
- 36. Now I ask you, disciples, Is it possible that you are sick? Is it possible that you are troubled when this teaching is to make you free and happy?
- 37. For the revelation that I have brought to you, the spiritual initiation is necessary, which only I, the Master of the spirit, have come to give you.
- 38. If you have always felt more matter than spirit, I come to teach you to be and to feel more spirit than matter. That is redemption, salvation and peace.
- 39. Sometimes you ask yourselves, why at this time you suffer more than the men of past times and why you had to come to fulfill a spiritual mission that you did not have before and I tell you: This mission of walking spiritually along the paths of good and light to reach the top of the divine mountain, has always been in your spirit and that, on the other hand, in the present existence past debts, unfinished works and unfinished missions have accumulated.
- 40. Whoever does not know how to understand the meaning of a new life, will deny against my justice, taking its restitution as a punishment; on the other hand, whoever sees in a new existence the opportunity to settle debts and wash stains, he will bless the name of the Lord.

- 41. You are still small and as small you must be sincere; do not be sorry to ask me for small things in your prayers; the essential thing is that you pray; that I will inspire and educate you.
- 42. Pray, take my phrases and with the faith and strength that they pour out, anoint yourselves and be healed.
- 43. Tomorrow, when your prayer is no longer to cure your ills, but to recreate you in your communication with the Father, the spirit will travel through regions unknown to the mind. To some you will bring strength and delights of the spirit.
- 44. God, who is in you, will manifest His messages through your lips, when your spirit and body know how to interpret it.
- 45. How is it possible that God speaks through man? You may ask yourselves, and I tell you: At that time the "Word" became man in order to speak the word of God. The "Word", which is the expression of wisdom, took flesh and his body was Jesus, the man.
- 46. You who are disciples of the One in whom the "Word" spoke, why should you not manifest Him through the spirit and even through the flesh?
- 47. Today you are children and you do not always succeed in understanding my lesson, but for now speak to God with your heart, with your thought and He will answer you from the innermost of your being. His message, which will speak in your consciousness, will be a clear, wise, loving voice that little by little you will find and to which you will later get used.
- 48. It is necessary that from the beginning you meditate on the messages that your prayer collects, so that you may truly come to know those that you receive from your Father and never confuse them with those voices, ideas, thoughts and even revelations of your confused spirit. Only in silence and in meditation will you be able to distinguish the path by which each message reaches you.
- 49. What man could say, in what spiritual regions does his spirit penetrate and to what height of light does he know how to rise? No one, that is why the one who does not know the ways of prayer, of communication with God, of the meditation of the spirit, is often confused, because instead of going to the light, he penetrates into darkness, from where he receives bad inspirations and false messages.
- 50. Fight, try to reach the knowledge that leads to the eternal light of the spirit, there where your origin and your purpose are.

- 51. My word overflows with floods of health; if you prepare to receive, you will be healthy. If you know how to seek health, you will find that you have been healed by the spirit.
- 52. Ask, pray, seek me; I will grant you in addition some advances, but try to make merits.
- 53. Little by little, penetrate into the harmony of life, forming with all your brothers, present and absent, visible and invisible, a single family.
- 54. Then you will enjoy an inner peace never known and that will be the one that comes from the fulfillment of the divine command to love one another.
- 55. Beloved husbandmen: I behold you busy cultivating the fields, preparing the land, depositing in it the seed that will bear fruit tomorrow, thus compensating for your effort. Select the seed and remove the earth, because you are beginning a year, which is the first of the last three in which I will manifest Myself among you in this way. The time that remains is short and you will have to hurry in your preparation, because I do not want to leave you as weak infants, but as advanced disciples, already close to becoming teachers.
- 56. After my departure you will be responsible for the interpretation that you give to my teaching with your words and your deeds. Humanity will judge my doctrine in your actions and in your life.
- 57. You will not lack My inspiration; by it you will know the moment when you have to speak and what you have to say. With a clear, precise and simple word you will make known the existence of the afterlife that I have revealed to you, tracing with true love a spiritual path to your brothers and you will always accompany your words with deeds or example.
- 58. Little by little you are learning to feel the sorrows of others as your own. It is because your spirit, being saturated with my teaching, rises, travels the distances and penetrates the mysteries of the beyond, where it discovers that the origin of all beings is one: the Father, in whom you are brothers and sisters in everything.
- 59. But not only your spirit has found in my work reasons for its advancement, also your mental faculties have had their development to feel my spiritual inspiration is becoming greater in you, to verify that the understanding of everything that yesterday you looked confused, increases and the mysteries are clarified.
- 60. If you do not manage to penetrate fully into the world of the spirit, to understand and feel, more closely everything that it contains, it is because you still have the oppression of matter and the influence of the world. I have revealed much to you, but in truth I tell you

that man will never come to understand from this earth what the world that awaits him is like, in what form the spirit lives there, what joy he experiences before the Divinity and how he who is covered with imperfections finds his purification.

- 61. If the human mind conceived the joy of the pure spirit in the hereafter, that happiness would have limits, as man has them; therefore I tell you, from here you will not be able to understand, but you will sense it.
- 62. Nor can you imagine the intensity of the pain that a spirit experiences when his consciousness brings him closer to my Divinity. That is why I always say to you: Prepare yourselves and lift up your spirit, because the teachings that he must know are revealed to him. See how there must be a true harmony between the spirit and the mind, so that you can glimpse from here that truth.
- 63. I have let your intelligence expand and seek in the infinite the light it needs. I have given you free will to choose the way; but I have put my precepts before your will. In that law you will be able to see the straight path, in it you will be able to find knowledge so that you can purify your deeds. If you do not want to follow that path, you are free to depart from it, but you can no longer be deceived, your conscience will speak to you without ceasing. Also when you arrive before Me, already without matter, that inner judge of conscience will judge you and tell you which path of purification you should follow. That light of justice is part of the same God who is in you and who teaches you to love the good and reject the bad.
- 64. In these years of preparation you will dedicate yourselves to studying my teaching, because there are many hearts that need your word. There is fatigue from so much perversity, there is a hunger to live spiritually.
- 65. The disciples of this work will lavish spiritual nourishment, correct the misconceptions that humanity has carried so far, give the good news of the time you are living, announce the evolution of ideas and life that this time will bring, they will be at the service of humanity, without distinguishing classes, sects, religions or races, they will be sensitive to every spiritual or physical need. These disciples will be like the lighthouse that illuminates the shipwrecked boat, the star that saves those who grope in the night.
- 66. They will not build stone temples, nor will they erect altars to publish their works. They will build a great spiritual temple, the stones of which will be the hearts of humanity, uniting one to one by the force of love.
- 67. Listen carefully to my lessons of these last three years, because the disciples who learn this teaching will be the teachers after the fiftieth. At that time, wherever you gather and rise up in truth to Me, I will enlighten you with the light of my inspiration so that you

may do great and profound works; but prepare yourselves for this, because when the moment has come, marked by Me, I will not use the pedestal again.

- 68. My light will radiate in any of my children who were preparing at the time of direct communication with the Master, but it will not be in those who, selling my work, become merchants. Prepare yourselves, so that at the end of my word in 1950, you will have understood the way to continue on the path because hear it well! , Confusion will arise in all those who have not prepared properly.
- 69. Understand, beloved people, the way in which I want you to carry my word among humanity. So that you do not stumble, do not try to transform from one moment to the next the customs that humanity has carried for centuries. Give her my teaching and she will understand the mistakes she has lived in. The power of conviction that my doctrine possesses will illuminate your understanding and the truth will be recognized, Then, what one day appeared before your eyes as false, will shine with infinite light.

70. My children, I have been with you and I have touched your heart so that in it you may make me a place where I can dwell forever.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 206

- 1. My charity towards you comes from my love and is poured out incessantly on all beings. My love always blesses and forgives you, purifies you and helps you to rise up the path of your evolution, so that you may feel close to Me and become worthy of recognizing yourselves as my children.
- 2. I have given you my law, so that you may be guided by it. That is the path that I have traced for you since the beginning of time, that is the foundation, the foundation on which you must build your works. That law will show you the principles necessary for you, because my wise men are enclosed in it.
- 3. This word with which I now teach you is the continuation of the teaching that I have been giving you from the earliest times that does not end because it has no beginning and no end. And as your spirit evolves, you will come to understand my wise lessons, my desire to perfect you.
- 4. I am inspiring you the highest spirituality, so that you may love me in the most dignified way and that you may be sensitive to my manifestations and be able to interpret them properly.
- 5. When you have studied my word and know how to extract its essence from it, you will feel strengthened, fully sustained, then you will speak with charity to all humanity, which is ignorant of my coming at this time and a feeling of pity will fill your being and you will go in search of your brothers, to reveal to them what I have spoken to you and you will give them all the wealth that I have left for them, as if it were a sacred deposit in your hands.
- 6. Humanity needs light to be able to take a step forward; there is hunger in all creatures, a need to live supported by faith, to know the truth and also to know where they are going. I will give you the teaching through those who have prepared and in your delicate mission you will know how to correct with love all the errors that you will find in your practices. You will begin this mission and try to imitate me. You will not distinguish between the poor and the rich to soothe the pain. You will not impose your faith, nor will you force anyone to accept your knowledge; you will not be divided because of my last coming, nor will you make war on those who possess the past testaments, if they do not know or do not want to accept my last lessons.
- 7. Make light in the darkness, bring peace to the hearts and calm the impatience of those who have waited for me. Go to the aid of your brothers and I will watch over your family and your property

- 8. If you work in this way, you will be building in the spirit of humanity the temple that will endure and where the worship that I have always expected from humanity, from these my dearly beloved children, will rise.
- 9. Take care that your works are sincere, always speak the truth, be my disciples. In this word I am speaking to the men of the future times, to all those who want to follow me and imitate me.
- 10. When 1950 has passed, do not look for a certain place to pray or to study my word. Choose a home as well as a valley or the place where you are working your bread. Imitate my twelve disciples who knew how to find the temple wherever they were, because they carried it in themselves, in their spirit and the great and solemn in their acts was in their elevation and communion with Me.
- 11. As long as there is suffering on earth, as long as there is misery, Mary's intercession will not cease for a single moment and her Spirit will be illuminating the life of all her creatures.
- 12. You offer me the abode of your heart, from where you called me and I rushed to the appointment.
- 13. On my way you have experienced the spiritual rest that you have never found on earth. You traveled many paths in search of sweetness for your palate, until you found the honey of my word.
- 14. From childhood, through youth and even to adulthood, you have searched tirelessly for the way, because you had missed the path and darkness stood in your way. But the light of my Spirit appeared before you and that day was that of your resurrection, as important as the day of your incarnation.
- 15. You do not forget the day you heard my word for the first time, because it was the moment when you returned to the life of light.
- 16. You came in need, searching my word, some humble and others proud, all attracted by the strength of my presence. You had to get to Me; I had been waiting for you for so long! And while some have despised my caress by turning their backs on me and turning the path uncertain, others have stayed with Me to delight in my words and devote themselves to the service of my work.
- 17. I am in all my children, even in the heart of the murderer. I am moving away from none and I am closer to the one who thinks himself most unworthy.
- 18. It behooves those who have come to pray for those who have fallen. But do not be their judges, for they will reach the light.

- 19. Do not wait for the regeneration of humanity on its own, without having been an example to them. I don't want you to become parasitic plants.
- 20. You will stop the unbridled race of men with the gift of the word that I have given you. I will entrust humanity to you as tender plants that need watering and care, because from all roads they will come to Me and even from the very prisons men will come to become my disciples. But if you do not fulfill your mission now, your spirit will have to come to raise the dead that you left abandoned on the road, you will come to heal the sick that you did not attend, you will have to look for bread to offer it to the hungry that you neglected. Moreover, why seek such a painful atonement, being now able to fulfill your duty?
- 21. Human science is great, but the spirit of the scientist is numb and let men die. That is why I have placed the healing balm in your hands, so that, becoming doctors of humanity, you may give the example of charity and love.
- 22. Epidemics will break out in the world and a large part of humanity will perish. They will be strange and rare diseases, before which science will be powerless.
- 23. The universe will be cleared of weeds. My justice will separate selfishness, hatred, tireless ambitions. Great phenomena will appear in nature.
- 24. Nations will be devastated and counties will disappear. In a touch of alert for your heart.
- 25. The way is prepared; I am your guide, I am inseparable in your journey.
- 26. Blessed people of Israel: Welcome are you in the presence of your Lord of this Lord who, meek and humble, comes to dwell before you in this dwelling place. But it is not the material dwelling in which I present myself. The dwelling place is in your heart, invisible, and it is the one that you offer me in this moment of spiritual elevation.
- 27. I know you need my word. What would become of you without her, my people? I know that you need me and I come tirelessly to strengthen you. My word counsels you and lifts you up, this word pure and full of light, which you do not find in any book written by the hand of man.
- 28. The men of science who have listened to me, do not confess to you that this word is not comparable to any other but they recognize it deep in their hearts.
- 29. I have come to make you feel on this path the spiritual rest that you had not been able to find on earth before. You have traveled many roads. Many honeys you have tasted like foolish hummingbird from flower to flower, but none has been sweeter for your palate.

And this word, which has turned to honey on your lips, has erased all the flavors that you had tasted before.

- 30. You have searched incessantly for the way and have found the various paths. You have fought against the darkness and your fast running pace had become weak and tired.
- 31. But the light of my Divine Spirit shone for you and that indelible day for your consciousness and spirit, is written in the album of the afterlife, where you will have to read with your spiritual eyes everything you do on earth and everything you have heard from the Master. That day was of resurrection to the life of grace for your spirit.
- 32. Some of you arrived magnified, the others needy, For one and the other, the moment was marked you had to arrive before your Father, who was waiting for you, who had to welcome you and make you resurrect to spiritual life.
- 33. You are filled with joy with my words and you feel that the corporeal matter that surrounds you prevents you from giving yourselves fully to my blessed work, but you resign yourselves, because you know that the disciples are not allowed to intercede in my high judgments, that the disciple must be submissive and obedient; that through this matter you will know the way of light as well as the paths of lies and darkness; you will taste the fruit of goodness under the shade of the corpulent tree and you will set aside the apple of discord; you will be recreated in the shade of the green palm tree and you will watch that the gnawing worm does not destroy its foliage, nor do the birds of prey make their nests.
- 34. I have left you on the way so that you know the taste of all the honeys and finally know how to choose the one with the best taste for your palate. I have let you know the two extremes, so that guided by the breath of my divine breath you can always distinguish and incline towards the good.
- 35. The Master has told you: Behind that door that you find closed and that you call death, there is life. Life is me. Death is the one that provides the temptation that blinds your eyes and that does not let you live next to me, But you carry a powerful weapon to get rid of temptation; it is prayer. It is the weapon that makes you feel strong, that brings you closer to my Divinity and makes you walk together with Me on the path of your spiritual evolution.
- 36. I, the Father, have rejected no one from my bosom of love and forgiveness, not even those who have allowed themselves to be touched by temptation and have fallen into the abyss. I haven't abandoned anyone. There are no helpless beings on earth or in the spiritual valley, which of you could be thrown out of my lap, no matter how sinful and unworthy he was to receive my charity? I live in the heart of the inveterate sinner who

has not been able to receive the light of my Divine Spirit because he has not heeded the call made to him by the voice of his conscience. Do you think that by his chain of wickedness I have turned away from him? No, really. I am the Father of all creatures, without distinguishing any, of my children. I am love and as a loving Father I do not neglect anyone, my people.

- 37. It is up to you to pray for the lost one, to ask that the light of my Spirit enlighten his spirit, so that he awakens, breaks the bonds of temptation and separates the darkness that has blinded him.
- 38. But Israel has slept. Israel hopes that humanity will achieve its regeneration on its own merits. He has not taken his rightful place, because his mission is to be an example to others.
- 39. And I say to you, people, In whom have I left my law? Are they in the hands of sinners? The law is in your hands. Who, then, is responsible for the fact that my mandates are not yet being fulfilled? Israel! And I also say to you, Why have you made your plant a parasite on the earth? Why have you not risen up to fulfill the commands that I have given you? Why do you let the sinner go on his way in unbridled career? Why don't you bring him closer to Me with that gift of word that I have entrusted to you and speak to him in my name? Do you want the darkness to continue blinding, the pupil of man? Do you not know that through you the darkness will be dispelled?
- 40. Arise, people, says the Father to you. Go and pick up the fallen one. I have to give new mandates to humanity. I will give great and new orders to every nation, to each of its rulers, to each of its inhabitants.
- 41. Great phenomena will appear before you. Times will change Winters will be harsh and spring you will not know in what time it will come, Because men have measured time, but to my will, Who will be able to oppose? The waters will be withheld and will not reach your lands. Therefore, prepare yourselves, people, because the time of chaos is approaching among you and Israel must multiply its struggle.
- 42. Peace will be between you. Keep it! Do not cast this peace out of your heart. This nation was chosen by Me, and it is not my will that it be touched; but be prepared, because by your spiritual fulfillment humanity will reach this nation and receive light.
- 43. Here I am, Israel! You only hear a voice without being able to look at me, but you are satisfied hearing the echo of the heavenly bell.
- 44. I come at the voice of your call to the corner of your bedchamber. None of your sufferings can go unnoticed by Me, and I come to give you everything that is for the good of the body and the spirit.

- 45. I do not give you false riches, because you would be lost and I come to save you to bring you after this life to my right hand.
- 46. Ask me for riches for the spirit and I will give them to you. Do not embellish your matter and keep the spirit naked.
- 47. My law, given to man in the first two times, has not yet been obeyed; therefore you have me with you again to save you.
- 48. Since 1866, my word has been heard in this nation, where crystal clear waters run wild from their sources in those who thirst for the spirit. Here I present myself to polish the rock hearts of my dearly beloved children.
- 49 Oh, if only everyone would come and listen to me! But there are those who, having heard me, prefer to take the uncertain paths strewn with pebbles, to walk along the path of light of the Lord; and that is your brother, the ungrateful, the disobedient, the one who in exchange for the bread of eternal life prefers to eat the bitter bread of the earth.
- 50. Blessed are you who remain with Me, knowing that I am Christ who is waiting for the wayward son.
- 51. Your Father has come to teach you his doctrine, this spiritual teaching that does not admit fanaticism, that teaches you to give perfect fulfillment to the divine law and human laws.
- 52. I have not taught you to lacerate or mortify your body to achieve my forgiveness. The only penance that I accept from you is that in which you deprive yourselves of what is superfluous or bad, even often with pain in your heart. When you have done this, your heart has felt the peace of my Spirit.
- 53. I speak to you in this way, because I do not want your spirit to crawl on the dust of the earth, when its dwelling is another.
- 54. Do you know what awaits you after this life? Where will your spirit go? You are travelers in this world, but soon this journey will end and you will be closer to Me.
- 55. In all three times I have sought different forms of communication with humanity: Through Moses in the First Time, to guide your steps towards freedom and light. Becoming a man in the Second Time, by incarnating the "Word" and tracing a path of redemption for the world. Today I have come on the white cloud, like an iris of peace, to say to you: Come after the light of the Holy Spirit. I don't want you to wait for new times to get up, because the ones to come will be of greater pain and greater trials.

- 56. I am bequeathing the Third Will, so that you can study it and fulfill it, because 1950 is already approaching.
- 57. If you do not take advantage of my lesson, you will cry bitterly when you hear the Teacher saying goodbye. Are you waiting for this? Do you expect that plague and famine will also break out and that mourning and pain will penetrate into your home?
- 58. I want to leave you united and strong, do not go to ignore each other. Love each other and peace will be universal.
- 59. Which of you will sail the seas tomorrow, cross the mountains and penetrate into distant lands? Who will have to abandon their family, their children, to take my word to the nations?
- 60. Watch and meditate, because until before 1950 you alone have eaten the bread that I have given you. You have closed your hand to hide the remains of this delicacy and you have hidden the waters without remembering the thirsty. But events will change, and after these last three years in which I will give you my word, you will rise up as teachers to teach the kindergartens. Purify yourselves from many of your imperfections, so that you may find yourselves clean and be able to be an example before religions and sects. Prepare yourselves, because many of those who are listening to me will turn their backs on me, others will rise up doing their own will; among you is the one who will betray me, the one who will betray and sell me.
- 61. Study my word so that tomorrow you will not say that it was man who spoke and not your God. But who is able to speak to you, as I do? What human being has the power to transform and regenerate a people as I have done?
- 62. Soon you will no longer hear this voice, but you will remember that I was there from 1866 to 1950 and that while many listened to me, others threw my word out of their hearts. You who were with Me will also be with the Father in eternity.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 207

- 1. Blessed are you because you no longer need any figure that symbolizes me to feel my presence; this is a step you have taken towards spirituality.
- 2. You have before you an extensive field, in which you can analyze lesson by lesson, without ever reaching the end because this life, which as humans you have, will not be enough for you to understand everything.
- 3. How the face of what surrounds you has changed since you have heard my voice! The veil that covered your eyes has been broken and you can no longer close them, so who is he who, contemplating the light, wants to stay in darkness again?
- 4. You can no longer drown in your heart the admiration, gratitude and love that you feel for Me and you show it to me in your spiritual prayer and in your actions. You have already forgotten the learned prayers, full of far-fetched and flowery words that your mind did not understand, nor did your heart feel. Then you had no language of your own to speak to your God.
- 5. Today, when you are faced with the nakedness, misery or pain of your brother, you feel that a feeling of pity, of love, springs from the depths of your being, which is the language that best expresses your desire for good for your fellow men.
- 6. Once upon a time you had built a temple to worship yourselves, you admired yourselves, recognizing the power and dominion that you were going to exercise over other beings; you loved yourselves, you believed yourselves to be beings and powerful.
- 7. I have come to bend that pride of yours, making you feel humility, recognizing this material insignificance. I have revealed to you that there is something in you that constitutes your courage and your strength, of which you cannot boast; and that something is your spirit. That his greatness is far from being the greatness that you feel in your matter, because the spirit is part of God and is above everything material is the true greatness that I have placed in man; but you must fight so that its light is not tarnished, so that you may achieve by merit its elevation on the path of evolution.
- 8. Before, when your life was dominated by passions, your spirit felt chained and oppressed. Now you are learning to master these passions, because in the hearts of my disciples there is no place for pride, selfishness, or hatred. Your spirit already begins to direct the acts, the thoughts and all the steps of your life, and this subjection is like a voluntary atonement to which you submit to purge the faults committed.

- 9. Thus the spirit will gain strength in the good. And if he thus reaches the end of the human journey, his greatness will be so great that when he detaches himself from this world he will penetrate fully into the abode of the spirit, without bearing traces of pride or trace of miseries.
- 10. Whoever with that humility and elevation reaches the afterlife, will not be able to forget the needy he left on this earth; then he will return to them to become protector and guardian of the weak, the sick and the lost.
- 11. Develop through the practice of good the gifts of your spirit and truly I tell you: Calamities, plagues, diseases, will yield to the one who kept spirituality and good preparation. This will not be so that he will be puffed up, because he will not have achieved it with his physical strength, but by the spirit, who has power through humility.
- 12. Join Me and listen to my word.
- 13. The world needs salvation, it needs men of good will who stand up working for my doctrine.
- 14. This is a time in which man does not possess a complete knowledge of his spiritual situation.
- 15. The number of those who have woken up listening to my word is very small compared to those who have no idea of my communication. There are some who intuitively feel the proximity and presence of the spiritual.
- 16. Men need a helping hand and a saving word. That hand and that voice will be those of my new disciples, who through great struggles will carry the spiritual knowledge that will save the lost.
- 17. Testing times are approaching. I have prepared you so that you may have strength and courage to contemplate what I have announced to you. In this struggle, men will come to understand that the cause of the war between nations and the struggle of their doctrines is because they live in misunderstanding and distance from the teaching of Christ, because if it were put into practice, the world would be at peace; but if instead of love there is egoism, how can there be clarity in the, understanding and spirituality in the works of his life? How can the spirit in this way overcome the reluctance of the flesh to manifest its essence?
- 18. Today men, instead of remedying the misery that surrounds them everywhere, try to get the best benefit for themselves from it. Why have men not risen in search of an ideal that will make them have purer feelings and more worthy pursuits of the spirit? Because they have not wanted to see beyond where their mortal eyes can reach, that is, beyond

their miseries, their earthly joys and their material science. They have dedicated themselves to taking advantage of the time they enjoy in the world to accumulate riches and joys, thinking that by finishing the matter, everything ended for them. Man, in his ignorant pride, instead of elevating himself considering himself a child of God, descends to the lower degree of being and if his conscience tells him about Divinity and a spiritual life, his fear of God's justice takes hold of him and he prefers to silence that inner voice, turning his thought away from those warnings. He has not meditated on his own existence, nor on his spiritual and material condition. How can he cease to be dust and misery, as long as he lives and thinks in that way?

- 19. That is why I come to teach you, and behold, those who listen to me have a different idea in their minds and think deeply about that higher life that is that of the spirit and that which can begin to be lived from matter, coming to understand that something high exists within man that is my divine grace.
- 20. From there you can recognize that the law or force that governs everything, is God whose power and wisdom is manifested in nature that is a reflection of his perfection. When this humanity recognizes and values the greatness of his father, when he understands that it is not necessary to create his image to worship him and knows how to find him even in the seemingly insignificant beings of creation, then he will be on the right path and will be on the way to contemplate the wisdom and power of God that encompasses everything created. Thus, those who are receiving my teaching are becoming spiritualized, because their understanding has already opened up to broader horizons. The wall that imprisoned them is destroyed before their eyes, to contemplate a world where they will be able to analyze and understand teaching by teaching.
- 21. But truly I tell you, What you have learned is not yet enough for you to come to understand how much my will is, You still have to walk a lot on that long road; but I tell you, from the moment you were able to break the veil of ignorance, you will no longer be able to turn back; who, having heard this heavenly song, will no longer be able to close his ear to my inspiration, nor will his lips cease from extolling his Lord.
- 22. Today you are able to create a different prayer each time, from the depths of your heart, when not long ago you were still uttering words searched in the mind and in books. Now your prayer has no limits, because every time you rise with true faith, you feel that you are getting closer to the struggle; and so in your own or someone else's pain, as in thanksgiving, instead of words coming to your lips, it is inspiration that approaches your spirit to bring it to the presence of the Lord. Today it is not your lips that sing the greatness of the Lord, now it is your whole being that testifies to His goodness.

- 23. Get to know each other and when you have discovered your mistakes, correct them; settle yourself in the hope of returning to the place where every spirit will have to arrive. With this eagerness, fight even against yourselves, prove to yourselves that you are superior in your spiritual nature; prove to yourselves that you will be able to overcome yourself when it comes to mastering passions and evil inclinations.
- 24. And that heritage of past times, when you lived for the satisfactions of the body and had built a temple to worship you believing yourself eternal, strong and powerful, will be destroyed with the real knowledge of what spiritual and material values mean.
- 25. The conviction of your strength and of your spiritual worth will not be a cause of vanity, because spiritual greatness differs greatly from material greatness.
- 26. Spirit is a spark of light, a seed of love, a germ of life.
- 27. See what a wrong path you were taking when trying to achieve greatness, you were only giving free rein to your earthly ambitions.
- 28. You are already understanding spirituality and so when you reach the end of this life that has been lent to you, your spirit will carry light, knowledge and grace.
- 29. Do you then understand the time in which you live?.
- 30. Pray that you will help the representatives of the nations who are meeting to resolve conflicts between peoples. Do you think they all have a different concept for each solution? No, people, they are deluding themselves inwardly. Their conscience agrees. It is material interests that make them pass over their own convictions. How easy would be the solution of all conflicts, if everyone acted according to his conscience; then the world would be at peace. The men who govern the destinies of peoples, far from thinking of their own greatness, would think of the well-being of all; but none of this exists and distrust makes men always lurking.
- 31. Again I tell you: When the world turns its steps on my path and puts my doctrine into practice, it will solve its problems and live in peace.
- 32. On this day my universal ray descends on your spirit to feed you with the bread of eternal life, it is my voice that has called you. Among you I contemplate the last ones whom I invite to be recreated in my word; some are unbelievers, others idolaters, some come like meek sheep to the fold, others have the mask of hypocrisy on their faces; they doubt my presence and inwardly mock my teaching, because for them it is impossible for the Creator to communicate through human understanding.

- 33. If it were not the true God who communicates, I would not be giving the tests that I give, nor would I be teaching you the way of virtue. He who does not believe, it is because he has not meditated, his heart has been closed and he is in darkness.
- 34. The voice says to you: I am the true God, the Father, the life and the light. I descend to communicate in this form, to destroy your aberrations, errors and low passions that prevent you from understanding and analyzing the truth.
- 35. I do not come to betray one among the others, because you are at my banquet, with my light that is in your consciousness, I speak to your spirit so that it shudders and awakens.
- 36. I am the same Christ whom you condemned in the Second Time, and the times have been marked according to my will.
- 37. If at that time you led me to the cross, on which, out of love for you, I shed every last drop of my blood, I made you appear as the innocent one who does not know what he is doing, even though you did judge the Messiah knowingly; but I left you in the care of twelve men, who, imitating the Master, spread my doctrine among humanity.
- 38. Today I find among you those who once shouted with a loud voice: Crucify him! It's the sorcerer! thus ignoring the benefits that I came to spill.
- 39. The times have passed and your spirit has come by my will to dwell in this nation so that you may listen to the "Divine Word" the word of love and life, in another form.
- 40. I am here with you! I am touching your heart to give me shelter. I am going down in search of your spirit whom I love very much, because you have chained him to sin, thus obscuring his light.
- 41. When your intelligence has shone, it has not been to love your fellow man, because your love has become lethargic within a life of conveniences and materialisms.
- 42. You forget the eternal life of the spirit and come to believe yourselves gods in this world. You come to doubt my existence and my justice, because you see that I do not prevent the shedding of blood among humanity, without understanding that I am inexorable as a judge and allow the atonement and purification of faults through pain.
- 43. Open your heart! Lift up your spirits! Let him say that the voice you hear is the same one that has always spoken to you of love, charity and perfection! The Third Time has surprised you! Do not want to contemplate me humanized as in the Second Half! Remember that I told you, that I would come on the cloud. My Divine Spirit descends to you and therefore from the scale of perfection I send my ray on the speaker and my voice is heard even in the mud of this world.

- 44. It is not only you who listen to my word. I, the Word, pour out my light into the universe, but if you ask everyone if they have heard a voice coming down from beyond, they will answer you in the negative. Why? Because humanity is walking deaf on the roads of the world, wrapped in sin and fanaticism without heeding the call made by his conscience.
- 45. Since the year 1866 I have given you my word, which is redemption for your spirit and which points out to you the path by which you will achieve perfect peace in the universe.
- 46. I have invested your spirit with a delicate mission, by means of which he will settle the debt contracted with his Lord. Cutting the weed I find myself, to tie it in sheaves and throw it into the fire, until it turns into ash, because at last, the light will shine and my doctrine will be recognized worldwide.
- 47. Man will create new doctrines and new laws, but no longer will his will be done, but mine. Then, there will be peace, harmony and fraternity. Hearts will no longer feed on hatred, the fratricidal hand will no longer be lifted up; but, so that all this may be, I will purify you first. Some of you will see these prophecies fulfilled from the spiritual valley and those of you who remain inhabiting the earth will bear witness to the new generations after 1950.
- 48. People: The way that I have marked for you to come to Me is one; it is traced with light; in it is life and prayer; it is the way of the spirit. Walking along it you will not get lost. If you are on the path, manifest the spiritualist doctrine to the world, bear witness to my revelations and teach your brothers to come to Me through perfect prayer.
- 49. Remember, people, that example of prayer that I gave you in the "garden of Olives", when I invoked forgiveness for humanity before the Father. The body of Jesus prostrated itself before the Heavenly Father, but not before any image, and I lifted up my words to heaven, the same ones that I bequeathed to humanity.
- 50. Once again I pour out my charity among you and I close you with love. Walkers of life, disciples and preschoolers. It is a day of grace when the voice of the Master descends to caress you. I do not present myself as a severe judge, but as a righteous Father and with my word I come to guide you along the path traced by Me, from which you had strayed.
- 51. You are all fighters; I contemplate that some arrive defeated, others have achieved victory and still others do not raise the song of victory. You are in the fullness of that struggle and you do not know the end. The lands that you have to sow and that you do not yet know are very extensive, but you have abundant seed and you will be able to sow it.

- 52. While some are submissive and strong in the fulfillment of their mission, others are surprised by fatigue and become lethargic, knowing that there is an eye that sees everything, an ear that hears everything and a hand that always writes down. Think that you are letting a precious time pass, that today you are living and that tomorrow your eyes without light will not open anymore. Then your sorrowful spirit will arise, because you would not listen to the word. An immense desire to listen to me as at this time will take hold of your spirit and only a stern voice will reach you, the voice of conscience, which will shake you. Therefore now I say to you, Do not depart from my word; do not be deaf to my commands. Take from this teaching its essence, as a sacred page from which you will have to answer me, because it is the law.
- 53. The blindness of the people to understand the greatness of my teaching comes from their sin and their pain.
- 54. This essence that I give you is life for the spirit and balm for every aching spirit. It is like dew on barren fields.
- 55. If you have not yet gathered good fruits, ask your conscience the cause and she will answer you that to obtain good results it is necessary to work and watch. Sow good examples on earth, sow virtue, manifest the gifts with which I have formed your spirit. Strip him of evil passions and clothe him with good deeds. Then you will be on earth my true children and a representation of my Divinity.
- 56. In each one of you I have placed the responsibility of making known my Trinitarian Marian Spiritualist work, which will be discussed by humanity and will arouse a revolution of ideas in the minds and will confuse all those who did not understand the beginning of this work, even less will they be able to understand the end.
- 57. My sowers sleep and do not manifest my work that is clean and pure, because they recognize that they have mixed their evil deeds with it. Only a few moments remain for the world to hear my word in this communication; if you sleep, tomorrow you will have pain and bitterness in your heart; but it will not be the Father who judges you, it will be your conscience.
- 58. There are a few moments left for you to savor these delicacies. Who will be with me at the end of 1950? Who will you present the fertile wheat of your harvest to?
- 59. The world sleeps in its deep lethargy, waiting for you to arrive and you will rise to life. You have not yet gone in search of the dead because you lack confidence in Me. What are you afraid of men? Do you fear his justice or death? I have told you that I will deliver you from death, remember that I have given you eternal life.

- 60. I have not tired of speaking to you, because I am the "Eternal Word". My word is the chisel that sculpts and polishes the hearts of rock from which I make crystal clear water gush.
- 61. In this time of pain and tragedy I want you to imitate me, but put all your trust in Me and your brothers and sisters will be able to know the splendor of spiritualism. You will be able to imitate me, you will not be uncertain. The weight of the cross is not greater than your strength.
- 62. People: In exchange for the great trials you have my word. You have been unknown and despised by your own because of my work. How many of you were given over to the orgies and pleasures of the world, leading to degeneration your spirit for whom every pleasure was a blow. And who came to turn you from that path? Your Master. You have understood my love and you thank me for it, because you know that in exchange for your renunciations I have come to converse with you.
- 63. You thought that there was no one who could know your past, and here you have me, reading the book of your life so that you doubt my existence and my presence.
- 64. At this time I have seated you in the place of my disciples, as I seated my apostles in the Second Time around me.
- 65. My word leads you along the path that my footprint marked. It has been a long time since you have been walking and the cry of triumph has not yet escaped your lips. You are in full struggle and you will get the reward when you reach the end of the day. Some I see strong, others I surprise fatigued. I will give you truces, so that you may meditate on them, for this is a precious time that no one should despise.
- 66. Do not neglect my commands, nor be deaf to my voice. Hear this word and take from it the essence. Cleanse your mind and your heart so that you may contemplate its greatness; in it is what gives life to your spirit. This is the dew that I pour out on the barren fields and it is the seed that you will bring to humanity. If any of my children have not been able to pick the fruit after sowing, it is because the seed was not clean. Sow the good seed and wait for the good fruit.
- 67. Cast off from your heart the fear of men that has always stopped you from fulfilling your mission. Deliver your spirit from all blemish, until it leaves it naked and then begin to clothe it with the light of your good works; then you will feel intimately worthy to carry my law. Expose my doctrine and let men search it; when they penetrate into my work, they will find no beginning for it, and they will not see the end of it.
- 68. My doctrine is so pure that you will have nothing to be ashamed of or ashamed of before humanity; but if you become ashamed, it will be because of what you have added

to it, or that your life is not in accordance with what you teach. Many times you would like to go unnoticed but this will not be possible, because I sent you to give this good news with the example of your good works.

- 69. The world will realize that a new time has surprised it and will look for those who can tell it something about these lessons; but if you sleep, with how much pain you will wake up.
- 70. There are only moments left for you to hear this word. Who will be with Me when it's over? Who will keep my law clean as I have given it to you?
- 71. See that from there you will rise up strong to fulfill your noble mission. You shall not fear death, for I tell you that death will not be sent to you, but you will put to death the temptation that you are carrying in the matter, so that you will not stumble. The good disciple must learn to overcome himself, to teach others to overcome their weaknesses and their passions.
- 72. Do you not see the humility with which I speak to you? Truly I tell you, it is the same one that manifested itself in the Second Time when I limited myself to be similar to man and with my word and my examples to raise him up so that he would be similar to God.
- 73. Be my instruments, but never obstacles, so that I can reach the hearts. Why do you doubt that you can imitate me? You have misunderstood the teachings; if you are my children, you will have inherited some resemblance from your Father and your Father is good.
- 74. You have descended from the spiritual to the earth, to search through vicissitudes for the traces of the Divine Master and now that I am communicating for you, you leave everything you have to come and listen to me. Do you think that your renunciations and sacrifices will not have my reward? Do not forget for a single day the purpose of your destiny, so that you may take a step forward daily.
- 75. Bear in mind that you will give nothing to Me, everything that you will work will be yours.
- 76. Why do I bend down and sometimes even descend to the bottom of the abyss to save you? Because I love you.
- 77. Here you have a base in this doctrine, a brief and safe way to return to your homeland. It is the doctrine of spirituality; if you understand it, how much light you will have in your thoughts, in words and in deeds. Do not repeat with your lips only that you are spiritualists. When you truly are, you will have no need to proclaim it.

78. Meditate on these lessons that I have been delivering to your heart and spirit, tomorrow you will have to look for them there to teach them to your brothers.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!